

Ex bibliotheca
Steph. Quatreméri.

W. 6-

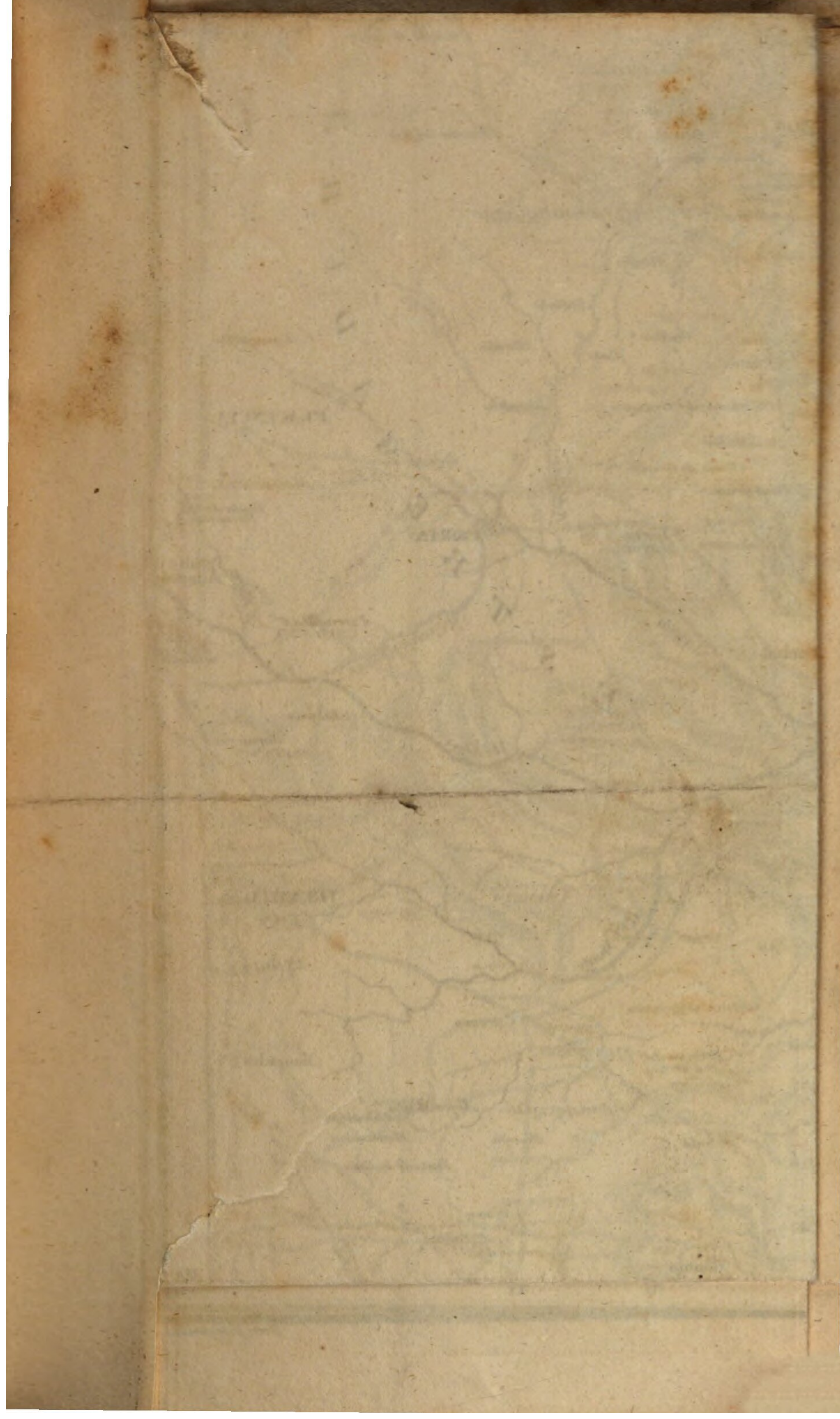
Port. 20%

Eliot

0⁺₂

1814

00x



A
TREATISE
ON THE
DEFENCE OF PORTUGAL,
WITH A
MILITARY MAP OF THE COUNTRY;
TO WHICH IS ADDED,
A SKETCH OF THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS
OF THE INHABITANTS,
AND
PRINCIPAL EVENTS
OF THE
CAMPAIGNS UNDER LORD WELLINGTON.

BY
WILLIAM GRANVILLE ELIOT,
CAPTAIN IN THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

THE THIRD EDITION, WITH CONSIDERABLE ADDITIONS.

Prends moi tel que je suis.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR T. EGERTON, MILITARY LIBRARY,
WHITEHALL.

1811.

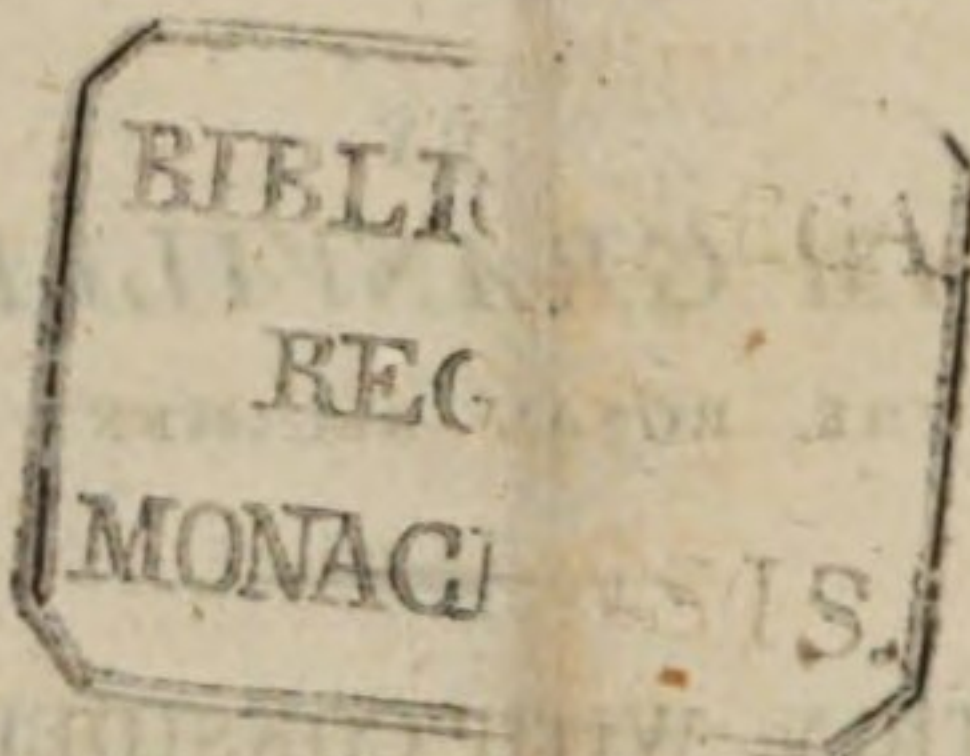
TREATISE
OF THE
DEFENCE OF PORTUGAL

WITH A
MILITARY MAP OF THE COUNTRY

TO WHICH IS ADDED
A SKETCH OF THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS
OF THE INHABITANTS

AND
PRINCIPAL EVENTS

OF THE
CAMPAIGNS UNDER LORD WELLINGTON



London : Printed by C. Roworth, Bell-yard, Temple-bar.

CONTENTS.

PREFACE.

CHAPTER I.

Geographical Description, and general Topography of the
Kingdom of Portugal Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Northern District—The Provinces of Entre Douro e Minho
and Tras os Montes 7

CHAPTER III.

Southern District—The Kingdom of Algarve, Province of
Alemtejo, and Estremadura South of the Tagus . 50

CHAPTER IV.

Central District—The Province of Beira, and Estremadura
North of the Tagus 67

CHAPTER V.

General Observations on the Defence of the Country, 95

CHAPTER VI.

Of the Portuguese Army 105

CHAPTER VII.

Language, Manners, Society, Customs, Religion, &c. 116

CHAPTER VIII.

Travelling—Inns and Accommodation on the Road . 140

CHAPTER IX.

Arts, Sciences, Agriculture, and Manufactures . . 151

CHAPTER X.

Lisbon and the Environs—Amusements of the Portuguese,
169

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XI.

- Emigration of the Royal Family—Entry of the French Army into Portugal, and principal Events of the late Revolution, antecedent to the Debarkation of the British Army under Sir Arthur Wellesley 191

CHAPTER XII.

- Sketch of the Campaigns in Portugal 200

CHAPTER XIII.

- Of the Battle of Talavera, and the Operations of the British Army in Spain, 1809 231

CHAPTER XIV.

- The Campaign of 1810 250

CHAPTER XV.

- Of the political Opinions of the Portuguese of the present Day, compared with the Statements of General Douriez and the Duke de Châtelet on that head . 272

CHAPTER XVI.

- Commencement of the Campaign of 1811 283

CHAPTER XVII.

- Operations of the Combined Army on the Guadiana 314

CHAPTER XVIII.

- Of the Coins, Rate of Exchange, and Weights and Measures 344

CHAPTER XIX.

- Principal Routes 348

PREFACE.

SO many works have appeared under the different heads of journals of officers and others attached to the expeditions in Spain and Portugal, memoirs, tours, &c. that the subject may almost be said to be threadbare, to have been as much hacknied as other popular ones generally are, and to have left little to write on; yet in the whole of these, except in the work of General Dumouriez, written in 1766, the topography of the kingdom of Portugal, in a military point of view, its strength and resources, have been but slightly touched on. I shall therefore endeavour to point out the light in which it appeared to me as a military man, its vulnerable as well as invulnerable points, together with such of its resources as came within my own observation. I must at the same time prepare such of my readers as are not of a military class, to whom the first part of my book will appear tedious, on account of the dry and mono-

tonous language necessary to be used for the sake of perspicuity in military topography, by observing, that, if they expect a complete statistical or commercial account of the country, they will not find it in this treatise, but are referred to authors better qualified than myself to inform them on those heads; neither will they be gratified with the description of flowery meads or overhanging precipices, whose summits crowned with castles seem to bid defiance to the storm. I write but as a soldier, and from military memoranda.

In the chapters where I have treated of the manners, customs, &c. of the Portuguese, it has been with a view of enabling those who are, or may be hereafter employed in Portugal, and have not perhaps had an opportunity of visiting the different provinces, to judge of their resources, and also of the dispositions of their inhabitants, which it behoves them to study.

In order to render this work the more useful to such officers as may so far honour it, as to make it their companion in this or any

future campaign in Portugal, I have added a table of the coins most commonly current in the country, with the rate of exchange for bills drawn on England; also a military map, compiled chiefly from the *Carta Militar*, published under the authority of the French, when in possession of Portugal. The directions of the principal *serras*, or mountains, and small rivers, which in that are entirely omitted, I have taken from the best maps I have been able to procure, and in some instances endeavoured to correct them by my own observations. As it would have crowded a map on so small a scale, I have omitted a number of inferior places which are not on the different routes, or are in themselves insignificant. It will be seen, that in some cases a scale has not been so much attended to as could be wished; but this is in a great degree obviated, by marking the distances with figures, indicating the number of leagues at which they are usually computed by the inhabitants.

With these preliminary observations, I offer my first essay to the world; trusting to the candour of my brother officers as to the mili-

tary opinions I have presumed to hazard, and to the more enlightened fraternity of critics, as to the performance of this little treatise in general; the materials for which were collected during the active scenes of a campaign, and at a period when the greater part of my time was engaged by my professional avocations.

Considerable additions were made to the second edition of this work, and five plates added in the third edition. The military events have been brought down, principally from the Gazette accounts, to the period of the retreat of the French army under Marshal Marmont from the vicinity of Badajoz; a plan of the battle of Albuera has been added, and the map has been retouched, and filled up with upwards of 300 small towns and villages in Portugal. The frontiers of Spain, with the principal military roads and communications, have been also engraved on the map.

TREATISE
ON THE
DEFENCE OF PORTUGAL.

CHAPTER I.

Geographical Description, and general Topography of the Kingdom of Portugal.

THE kingdom of Portugal, situated in the westernmost part of the continent of Europe, is comprehended between lat. $42^{\circ} 10'$ and $37^{\circ} 2'$ N. an extent of about 362 miles in its greatest length,* from Melgaço on the Minho

* General Dumouriez, in his Treatise on Portugal, gives it an extent of 340 in length, and 140 in breadth.—Guthrie places Portugal between lat. 37° and 42° N. and 7° and 10° W. lon.; he gives it an extent of 300 miles in length, and 100 in breadth, containing 32,000 square miles; but it is evidently greater. The latitudes and longitudes I have given, are taken from the maps of Jefferys and Faden, and if correct will speak for themselves.

to the coast near Faro; and in its greatest breadth from Campo Mayor, lon. $6^{\circ} 55'$ W. to the coast near Mafra, lon. $9^{\circ} 25'$ W. it is about 174 miles. It is bounded on the north by the province of Galicia, in Spain; on the east by Leon, Spanish Estremadura, and Andalusia; and on the west by the Atlantic ocean.

Geographers divide Portugal into two departments, the north and the south. The former, comprehending the provinces of Entre Douro e Minho, anciently called Lusitania, Tras os Montes, and Béira;* the latter, Estremadura, Alemtejo, and the kingdom of Algarve. But in order to shew more clearly the practicability of defending Portugal, and for the sake of military operations, I have followed the plan laid down by Frederick the Great; that of making rivers the natural boundaries of certain departments; and have divided it into three districts:—1st. The northern, including Entre Douro e Minho and Tras os Montes. 2dly. The southern, comprehend-

* Béira is subdivided into Béira Alta and Béira Baxa, or Upper and Lower Béira.

ing that part of Estremadura to the south of the Tagus, Alemtejo, and Algarve. 3dly. The central, consisting of Béira, and Estremadura to the north of the Tagus.

The climate of Portugal is healthy; and although the sun in summer is intensely hot, yet the air is always refreshed by cooling breezes. In winter, the rain descending in torrents, sweeps before it the accumulated filth of months from every town; which would otherwise fill the air with pestilential vapour, generating plague, and its attendant evils.

The face of the country is mountainous and rugged, intersected with numberless small rivulets, independent of its four principal rivers; of these I shall have occasion to speak hereafter, as well as of the more considerable of the smaller streams. The rivulets in winter, swollen either by the incessant rains, or melting of the snow, from the mountains in both Spain and Portugal, are most of them rendered impassable at any points but at the bridges; in summer some of them scarcely contain a run of water. For the sake of military classification, they may be included

under four heads:—1st. The Tejo, (called by the English the Tagus,) taking its rise from the mountains of Molina which divide New Castile from part of Arragon. The Douro, which rises near the city of Soria in Old Castile. The Guadiana, whose source is derived from the lakes near Montiel in New Castile; and the Minho, rising in Galicia. 2dly. The Lima, the Cavedo, the Dave, the Mondego, the Vouga, and the Caldaõ, which empty themselves also into the ocean. 3dly. The Zezere, the Ponçul, the Tamega, the Coa, the Sabor, the Tua, and the Agueda, which discharge themselves into the larger rivers. Under the fourth head may be included the remainder. The bridges are mostly of stone, strongly cemented, and difficult to destroy; it therefore becomes a necessary part of the duty of an officer entrusted with the defence of any particular point, to look to this beforehand, and to be provided with the means of destruction; also to deepen the banks of the river, which, even if it is fordable, will sometimes considerably delay the march of the enemy's artillery and cavalry.

In many parts, the country is covered for

leagues with forests of pine, or olive trees; the latter planted at regular distances without underwood, and the former, having scarcely any, cannot be considered as material obstacles to the advance of an army otherwise than as they afford shelter to light troops. There are indeed some tracts of forest land covered with cork trees, with a thick and impenetrable underwood, but, generally speaking, that is not the case. The vineyards, except on the mountains, may be considered in the same light; being mostly enclosed with low stone walls, or mud banks easily broken down.

The roads are either deep sand, rocky with large masses of loose stone, or badly paved, the latter particularly in the environs of Lisbon. The principal serras, or mountains in the northern district, are the serras of Santa Catarina, Maraõ, Geres, and Estrica. In the central, between the Douro and the Tagus, the Estrella, the Alcoba, and Monte Junto. In the southern, Aronches, Alpedreira, Monchique, and Caldeiraõ. The Estrella, anciently the Mons Herminius, is the most considerable of the whole, as it covers the position of

an army, for the defence of the capital; before which, although at a great distance, it forms a most tremendous barrier. The direction of these serras is best explained by the map.

Having slightly touched on the general appearance of the country, I shall regard each military division separately, with respect to the roads, fortresses, rivers, resources, and natural defences; beginning from the north, and leaving the central, as most important, till the last.

CHAPTER II.

Northern District.—The Provinces of Entre Douro e Minho and Tras os Montes.

THE river Minho, entering Portugal about one league and a half above Melgaço, is never fordable in any part of its course to the sea, except above this place, and then only when the winter has been unusually dry, and the summer continues to be the same. Its current is not particularly rapid; there are no bridges over it, and but few boats on it. The road from Melgaço to Monção, three leagues, is bad, but may be passed by light artillery: there are two rivulets crossing it, the banks of which are steep and rocky, with stone bridges over them. These may easily be destroyed, and would add to the difficulty of advancing by this route; which could have no other object than by getting to Caminha, to advance by the coast to Oporto; in which case the rivers Lima, Cavedo, and Dave are to be passed.

Monçaõ is an old fortified town, and commanded at a short distance; its works are in a ruinous state, and have only six guns mounted on them. It is a place of no import, except for the purpose of containing a small garrison, in order to impede the passage of the river in its vicinity, in which case field guns would be preferable to those mounted on the batteries. On the opposite side of the river is Salvatierra, an old Spanish fortification, apparently in no better state.

Pursuing the course of the Minho three leagues, by a good road at a short distance from its banks, you arrive at Valença do Minho, within cannon-shot of Tuy on the Spanish side of the river, which, in point of fortification, is inconsiderable. The works of the former are not at present in a state of defence, having but few guns mounted; it has eight bastions and a crown work; the covert way, which is without palisades, is ruined, does not sufficiently cover the escarp, which may be battered in breach without making a lodgment on the glacis; and the ditch, a dry one, is not more than half deep enough. This fortress, the principal one to the north of the

Douro, stands on rather advantageous ground, and, such as it is, might be restored with a little labour and expense, so as to render it a place of some strength; but the original defects in its construction, which are many, could not be easily remedied. It then becomes a query, whether the expense of making it defensible is borne out by the advantages arising from it?

Since the system of warfare has been so much changed from a war of posts, to that of pushing on to the main object, leaving the more inconsiderable ones, which will afterwards fall as a matter of course, this place, from its situation, can be of no value, except as tending to impede the passage of the river, for which purpose a small force with field artillery is more advantageous; and the expense attending the restoration of it, would be better employed in strengthening some of the more important passes and natural defences, with which the provinces of Entre Douro e Minho and Tras os Montes abound.*

* Since writing the above, I have been informed that the fortress of Valença has undergone a thorough repair, and is now mounted with upwards of fifty pieces of cannon.

Quitting Valença, the road to Villa Nova de Cerveira, two leagues, is good : between this place, and within a short distance of the latter, is the fort or battery called Novalia, mounting two guns ; it is of a flat pentagonal form, having five small bastions, connected by curtains of different lengths, but none of them exceeding 20 toises. A little above, on the Spanish side of the river, is a redoubt called Amorim. Villa Nova de Cerveira is an old fortified town, its works, except the castle, in ruins ; it mounts about five or six guns of large calibre ; it is not defensible, nor could it be made so, being commanded on all sides, and situated immediately beneath a high mountain. On the opposite side is fort Gayau, a Spanish work in little better state.

From Villa Nova de Cerveira to Caminha is two leagues ; a broad ferry is to be crossed close to the latter. Caminha is fortified, and, like the before mentioned places, its works are neglected and decayed. It has a few guns mounted, which, in a recent attempt of the French to cross the Minho at this point, proved of infinite service. After the embarkation of the British troops at Corunna, the

French, spreading themselves through all parts of Galicia, appeared in small numbers down the whole course of the Minho, indicating, by their constant movements, an intention of passing into Portugal, wherever a place might be found to favour their project. Caminha was at length pitched upon. Having withdrawn all appearance of a force on the opposite bank, and made a shew of marching higher up the river, boats were on a sudden brought overland from La Guardia, a Spanish town, a short distance to the northward, and the attempt made. Some of the boats were sunk by the fire from Caminha; the rest returned, excepting one, which reached the Portuguese bank of the river; it contained one captain, one subaltern, and thirty-eight men, who were made prisoners. Dumouriez terms this place a *chef-d'œuvre* of scientific infatuation; what reason he can have for so terming it I cannot imagine: neither in the choice of its situation, nor in its construction, is science in the smallest degree displayed; its works are extensive, but completely commanded, and its lines of defence in many instances false. We must therefore suppose,

that the General had either been misinformed, or saw it through his telescope *à la distance*. Had the whole system of fortification, consisting of crown works, horn works, advanced ditch and covert way, &c. &c. &c. been crowded into the construction of this fortress, the General's position might have been good; but that is not the case. It is simply an extensive line of works, ill-planned, erroneously situated, and by no means answering to the ideas I had formed of a chef-d'œuvre.

The fort of Insoa stands on a rock at the mouth of the harbour, and forms a cross fire with Caminha; it mounts eight guns. The river is, for a short distance only, navigable for vessels of a light draught of water.

Having traced the Minho from its entering Portugal to where it empties itself into the sea, it will be seen that the passage of this river in former wars had been considered of such importance, that fortresses were constructed on both sides to defend it; for wherever there is a work on the Portuguese side, the Spaniards have raised one opposite.

General Dumouriez,* in his account of Portugal, page 124, says, "The Minho divides a part of Galicia from a part of Entre Douro e Minho, but does not serve as the least defence to the latter province, which may be attacked without crossing the river." It may appear presumptuous on my part to offer an opinion with respect to its utility as a defence, after what so experienced an officer as General Dumouriez has said on the subject. Nevertheless, I am induced to remark, that until an enemy, invading Portugal from the north, has either passed Salamonde, and is on his march to Oporto by Braga or Guimaraens, or has crossed the Tamega, at Ponte de Caves, Amarante, or Canaveze; the Minho covers the left flank of an army destined to defend Oporto, forming a strong natural barrier if defended even with a few troops.

I have already remarked, that the fortresses on the Minho were not in a state of defence,

* General Dumouriez was a captain of infantry when he made the tour of Portugal, in the years 1765 and 1766, and employed on that service by the Duke de Choiseul, Minister of foreign affairs to Louis XV.

and that in order to remedy this, it would be more advantageous to employ a certain proportion of troops with light artillery, in preference to expending a sum of money in the repair of their almost useless and decayed ramparts. It next becomes a consideration, what number of men would suffice without weakening those points where a greater force may be requisite. At Caminha, 300 men with two six-pounders, might be sufficient; at Villa Nova de Cerveira 300, and two six-pounders; at Valença do Minho 1000, with six, nine, or twelve-pounders; at Monção the same, substituting six-pounders for the heavier guns; at Melgaço 300 light infantry, and two three-pounders; and at Alcobaça, a small village in the mountains above Melgaço, 200 light infantry, with two three-pounders. Between each of these places, a small detachment of cavalry would be requisite to keep up the communication, and to observe the movements of the enemy down the whole course of the Minho: making in the whole, together with artillery-men and drivers, about 4000 men. These, assisted by the armed peasantry, would effectually prevent any attempt from that quarter.

Little is to be apprehended from an enemy attempting to turn this position between the Minho and the Lima; as, between the village of Alcobaça and Castro Lobreiro, an ancient fortress, situated on the summit of a precipice near the Lima, the country is one continued ridge of mountains. There are no roads except such as are passable only by a single mule, and from that the rider is frequently obliged to dismount, in order to clamber over the broken fragments of rock which impede his progress. Should an enemy, however, succeed in pushing forward a corps of light troops without artillery in this direction, the Lima presents another obstacle, although not of so serious a nature as the Minho, and behind which the troops destined for the defence of the latter would be enabled to fall back by the bridge of Ponte de Lima, built by D. Pedro I. 1360, which it would then become necessary to destroy.

On the northern bank of the Lima, at its mouth, stands Viana, the capital of the *corregidoria* of that name. It is a handsome town, and a place of considerable trade. The harbour, which was formerly of greater depth,

is defended by the fort of Santiago, a pentagon with five bastions and two ravelins, in better repair than any of the foregoing, and next in point of strength to Valença do Minho: were it on the south side of the river, it might be of more consequence. It serves as a protection against privateers, to small vessels bound for this port; but, whenever it may become necessary to destroy the bridge of Ponte de Lima, the fort of Santiago should be dismantled, as otherwise an enemy would be enabled to cross the river under cover of it. The bridge, at Ponte de Lima, a small town, is built entirely of stone, and consists of 17 arches, with a parapet wall 50 feet above the bed of the river. It is to be observed, that although the Lima is fordable in several places above Arcos de Valdevez, (on the road from Monção to Braga,) yet higher than this place there are no practicable roads for a carriage: this then forms a second line, along which there are many excellent positions.

The Cavedo next becomes an object of consideration; although not so large a stream as the Lima, it may be turned to advantage. There are three bridges over this river; the

first called Ponte do Porto, the second Ponte do Prado, and the third at Barcellos, where the stream becomes wider. At the mouth of the river is the small town and harbour of Esposende.

Before an enemy arrives at Oporto, he has, in addition to the rivers already mentioned, the Dave and the Grisoner to pass, both of them inconsiderable streams. Near the mouth of the Dave stands the town of Villa de Conde, where a handsome stone bridge has lately been erected across the river. The entrance of the harbour is defended by a miserable castle or battery. The convent of nuns of Santa Clara is a fine building; to which the water is conveyed by an aqueduct of more than six miles in length, built by the peasantry of the vicinity, each of whom engaged to work on it for a certain time, in order to claim an exemption from military servitude.

Matazinhos is a small town and harbour at the mouth of the Grisoner, defended by a fort of the same description as the foregoing.

Oporto, the capital of the corregidoria, si-

tuated on the banks of the Douro, is by far the largest city of the province, and next in extent to Lisbon. The effects of the great earthquake, in 1755, were but little felt here, and the town is much cleaner than Lisbon. The Rua Nova, or New-street, where most of the members of the British factory reside, has two excellent inns in it, the one called the factory-house, supported by the merchants, where they have assembly, card and billiard rooms, the other kept by a Portuguese.

The bishop's palace is a fine building; but the walls of the hall are disgraced by paintings which the most errant dauber of signs in an English village would be ashamed to own as his performance. The general hospital, upon a magnificent scale, was begun about 50 years ago, and still remains unfinished; the funds not being equal to the expense. There is also a good arsenal at Oporto, and an Italian opera house: the performances at the latter are nearly on a par with those of Lisbon.

Oporto is an open town, its environs woody, and much enclosed by low stone walls. Previously to the entry of the French army, under Marshal Soult, in 1809, a cordon of detached

batteries had been thrown up round the town and suburbs by the *Povo*, or *Levée en masse*, assisted by a very few regular troops; amongst them was the second battalion of the Loyal Lusitanian Legion, composed entirely of Portuguese, and raised by Sir Robert Wilson. At the time alluded to, it was commanded by Baron D'Eben, major of Dillon's regiment, and equerry to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and amounted to scarcely six hundred effective men. It is but justice to say, that this small corps performed the arduous duty allotted to them, in the defence of the place, with a steadiness worthy of veteran troops; and had the indefatigable exertions of their able commander been equally seconded by the whole population under his orders, they would, in all probability, have produced a different result.

Many of the batteries were ill constructed, and injudiciously placed,* and so extensive

* These batteries were put under the direction of Captain Von Arenschild, of the artillery of the King's German Legion. The greater part of them were constructed previous to his arrival at Oporto, when his exertions, in remedying their defects, were unwearied, and his professional

a line would have required an army of sixty thousand men to defend it. The guns mounted, nearly two hundred in number, might have been employed to better purpose had they been advantageously disposed, behind abbatis in the streets, and if the houses in the better part of the town, which are mostly of stone, and strongly built, had been blockaded; but the Povo, who were in the proportion of twenty to one of the military, chose rather to fight their battle in the field. The absurdity of this must be evident to every military man, and was strongly remonstrated against by Baron D'Eben; the clergy, who had taken up arms, inspired the populace with a false courage and confidence in their numbers; the remonstrances of the commander were in vain, and the Legion were divided in small parties amongst the armed rabble, instead of being allowed to act in a body. I am inclined to think, if the defence had been confined entirely within the town, the army of Soult, at that time not

knowledge was conspicuously displayed in the erection of others of more importance, which, if they had been defended by regular troops, instead of a mob, might have had the desired effect.

amounting to more than twelve thousand men,* would have been so weakened, had he succeeded, as to have been afterwards annihilated by General Francisco de Silveira, and the numerous and hardy peasantry of the provinces of Entre Douro e Minho, and Tras os Montes, who were in arms to the amount of many thousands.

The river Douro is crossed at Oporto by a bridge of boats which the inhabitants had neglected to remove when the enemy took possession of the place, thinking by that means to escape their fury; it proved the reverse; more men were lost in crossing the bridge than at any other period of the attack, numbers of whom were drowned by the bridge giving way. If the precaution of removing it had been taken, the French might

* Soult was afterwards joined by about six thousand men, and left a corps of about 1300, including sick, at Chaves, which were made prisoners by Silveira. When the French army entered Oporto, they had not more than six rounds of cartridge per man left: this piece of intelligence was subsequently communicated to one of the principal merchants of the English factory, by Colonel Servin, of the 70th Light Infantry, in the French service.

have been exceedingly annoyed from the convent of the serra and heights on the southern bank of the river, and the passage disputed till troops arrived to the succour of the Portuguese.

Thus far I have considered the province of Entre Douro e Minho, with respect to the possibility of an enemy directing his attacks on Oporto from Galicia, leaving the province of Tras os Montes on his left; but as it is more probable, that the attempt would be made through the latter province, I shall now turn my attention to that point. The vallies which enter Tras os Montes on the north from Galicia, seem to offer greater facility to an invading army than the passage of the Minho; and in proportion as these vallies are nearer to Oporto, which may be considered as the point of attack, so will the difficulties be removed; consequently it will appear that the valley of Chaves which enters the province of Tras os Montes from Monterey in Galicia, would, in all probability, be the line of march adopted by an invading army.

Chaves, situated on a rocky but moderate eminence, connected with the Serra de Soutel, by a chain of inferior elevations, is fortified in an irregular manner. The citadel, called Fort S. Francisco, is a small square, in better repair than the works of the town, which are breached in many places, and are yet in the same state they were left, when the Spaniards evacuated the place in 1762; after dismounting the guns, destroying the carriages, and blowing up a part of the ramparts. This fortress has neither outworks nor glacis, consequently is exposed to be battered to the foundation from the adjacent heights, by which it is commanded in several points, and at very short distances: it cannot therefore be considered as a place of any strength, nor could it be made capable of sustaining a regular attack, on account of its situation. Chaves has generally been made the headquarters of the commander in chief of the northern provinces, owing, I apprehend, to its central situation on the northern frontier and the number of roads which branch off from thence, to the strong country covering Oporto, and the different passages of the rivers Douro and Tamega. Within the town

are barracks for a number of men, and a short distance without the walls are the remains of some Roman baths; the water of one is so hot as scarcely to allow of the hand being dipped into it; it is of a blackish colour, smells strongly sulphurous, and emits a quantity of vapour. The river Tamega, which is fordable in many places both above and below the town, except in rainy seasons, winds through the fertile plain, extending from Monterey in Galicia, three leagues to the north of Chaves, to about the distance of two and a half below the town. The stone bridge at the entrance of the town is of considerable length, and is said to have been built by Trajan; a tête de pont, in the form of a hornwork, apparently constructed at the same time with the other fortifications, covers it: there is also on the north side of the town, at about the distance of 900 yards, a small fort, of the same form and dimensions as the citadel, called Fort St. Lucar.

From Chaves to Montalegre the road passes over several ramifications of the mountains of Galicia; on each side as far as the eye can stretch, nothing but barren rocks and uncul-

tivated wastes are to be seen. The only well cultivated spot is the valley at the foot of the Serra de Soutel, near the village of *as Casas dos Montes*; this valley is about four miles in extent, and nearly the same breadth, producing Indian corn and some pasturage. After passing the valley, heath, broom, and mountain shrubs, intermixed with huge masses of detached rocks, cover the face of the country as far as Montalegre. The road from hence to Oporto, by Salamonde and Braga, enters the province of Entre Douro e Minho, between the Cavedo and the Dave: this was the route by which the army of Marshal Soult retreated after its defeat at Oporto by Sir Arthur Wellesley, (now Lord Wellington;) the difficulties of which were so great as to oblige him to abandon the whole of his artillery and baggage. It might have been contested step by step, as every mile presents a fresh position, the country being mountainous, and the road narrow, and frequently on the side of precipices; but Lord Wellington had taken the precaution of pushing a considerable corps of English and Portuguese, under Marshal Beresford, across the Douro near Lamego, in the direction of Chaves,

which must have inevitably cut off his retreat had Soult attempted to make a stand.

In the contrary direction, against an enemy marching on Oporto by the same route, the pass of Salamonde and the position on the D'Este at Carvalho D'Este, are the most essential points to be well guarded. Difficult as this road is, it is, nevertheless, the most practicable one by which an enemy could advance to Oporto; and would, in all probability, be undertaken by light troops with a very small proportion of artillery.

The city of Braga, the *Augusta Bracara* of the Romans, and now the capital of the province of Entre Douro e Minho, lies on this route, and is situated between the rivers Cavedo and D'Este, in a fertile country, abounding with resources necessary for the subsistence of an army. The Archbishop of Braga claims the title of Primate of Spain in right of seniority: but this is disputed by the Archbishop of Toledo. The distance from Braga to Oporto is eight leagues.

The second route from Chaves is by Villa

Pouca, five leagues distant from thence. Until you arrive at the village of Outeiro Joaõ the road is good, from thence to Sobroso it passes over a mountainous and barren country. Villa Pouca is a small town, standing across a valley remarkable for its fertility: the mountains to the southward, (a principal branch of the Serra de Maraõ,) steep, rugged, and covered with brushwood, present an exceedingly strong position. Again, on the road to Oporto, three leagues from Villa Pouca, the Tamega is to be crossed by the Ponte de Chaves. This, I may venture to affirm, is one of the strongest passes formed by nature. The river, winding between inaccessible mountains, can only be crossed at the bridge, a stone one of five arches, which is flanked by two smaller streams, or rather water-falls. Guns may be so placed as to enfilade the road for a considerable distance. Turning by the bank of the river on the opposite side, it is, moreover, exposed to the flanking fire of light infantry who may be posted behind the huge masses of detached rocks. In consequence of the narrowness of the road, not more than four file could march abreast in order to attack the bridge.

The same mountainous country still continues till arriving at Arco, one league and a half distant, where the road becomes rather better. Arco is a long straggling village, and might afford shelter for a corps sufficient to defend the pass. There are also a few houses at the village of Caves, two miles from the bridge, sufficient for two or three companies, and one close to it which would serve for an excellent guard-house. The whole of this road is calculated for the operations of light troops and armed peasantry. No artillery can pass by it, provided it meets with any kind of opposition; at any rate, much time would be lost in attempting it, even unmolested. Between Arco and Guimaraens, which is five leagues, there are two rivulets; they are fordable, and have stone bridges over them.—Near Fafè, on this route, some cattle may be procured. There is an annual fair held there for the sale of it in the month of February.

Guimaraens, the capital of the corregidoria of that name, and famed for giving birth to D. Alphonso Henriquez, the first king of Portugal, is an open town; has nine convents,

two old castles, and an extensive square within it. The chief manufactures of this place are linen, and cutlery, which is but roughly finished. One league and a half from Guimaraens, a deep rivulet, falling into the Dave, crosses the road. The bridge, which is of three arches, is called the Ponte de Cervos. There are a few houses near the bridge, and the river is fordable, except in rainy seasons, a little way above. Proceeding one league and a half from thence, the Dave crosses the road near the convent of Santa Tyrsa; over it is a long wooden bridge; in the rainy season the river is deep and rapid, in summer fordable. The village and convent together might contain 5 or 6000 men if necessary. From hence to Oporto is five leagues, the country woody, and the roads bad, but passable for light artillery, or carriages of a narrow span in the wheels.

There is also a road from Montalegre to Guimaraens, by Basto; this, like most of the foregoing, passes through a barren and uncultivated country, except in the vicinities of Basto and Guimaraens, where the country wears a more favourable aspect, and is tolera-

bly fertile; defiles and rocky steeps are to be encountered in every other part of the road. Between Montalegre and Basto, the ford of the rivulet Gavor is generally impassable in the winter season, and travellers are obliged to go round to the bridge of Villa de Ponte. After crossing this stream, the Alturas, or heights of Verosa, cannot be passed even by light artillery without an additional number of horses. Near Telhada, between that place and Salto, there are two different places where cavalry cannot pass without dismounting. The descent of the mountain near Basto is of a similar nature. Between Basto and Guimaraens, the most difficult parts of the road are, near the villages of Vinhor, Besia Cova, Vileta, Ponte de Bosses, Pravem, Portela, and the defiles which lead into the valley near Guimaraens.

The third route from Chaves is by Villa Real, crossing the Tamega at Amarante. An enemy advancing on Oporto by this route will still have the important position of Villa Pouca* to encounter, from whence the road

* Between Villa Pouca and Villa Real, a detachment of 3000 Spaniards, under General O'Reilly, were defeated

lies for about seven or eight miles through the valley, or Val Baxo of Villa Pouca, a fertile plain, in some parts four or five miles in breadth, and bounded on the west by the Serra de Sabugeira, and on the east by the Serra de Cabreiro; over these serras it would be difficult to find any roads passable for more than a single mule; and except at the foot of the mountains and in the valley no kind of useful vegetation is to be found. Leaving the valley the road ascends the mountain of Amezio, where it is frequently interrupted by deep gullies and rocky passes, continuing bad, until arriving at Villa Real.

The town of Villa Real is situated on a steep hill, the southern extremity of a branch of elevations, between the Serras de Sabugeira and Cabreiro. The southern and eastern sides of the town are difficult of access; the hill being steep and rocky. Villa Real is partly surrounded by an old wall, therefore capable of but little resistance; however it is not quite undeserving of notice as a military post, on account of its situation on the

and driven back by 400 Portuguese peasants. This event took place in the month of May 1762.

road, from Bragança and Mirandella, to the province of Entre Douro e Minho: 2000 men might be lodged here, and supplied with rations of bread, meat, and wine. About 300 wains with oxen may also be procured in the vicinity of this place within 24 hours, as also, some wheat, rye, Indian corn, pigs and sheep. The river Corgo runs near the town between perpendicular and rocky banks, and can be crossed only by the Ponte de Santa Margarida, close to it, or by one of the two other bridges, a short distance to the northward of the place. From Villa Real to Amarante is four leagues; the road in general mountainous and bad, particularly in passing a branch of the Serra de Maraõ, about four miles from the village of Ovelha. The precipices are here tremendous, and should a horse fall he would inevitably be dashed to pieces. By blasting the rock, the road may be rendered impassable. Near the village of Campeaõ, where troops could only march in single files, the road separates into two branches, the one called the Strada Velha,* the other the Strada Nova,† and unites again after

* Old road.

† New road.

having passed the mountain. On the Strada Velha a good position may be taken up by a corps retreating from the Serra de Maraõ, along the Alto Moiro, a steep mountain, which appears well calculated to defend the passage leading from the valley of Ovelha, near the foot of it. It would be necessary at the same time to render the Strada Nova impassable, which may easily be effected. From this point the road descends for about a league to Amarante, where the Tamega runs through the town, and is crossed by a good stone bridge. Although this river runs constantly through rocky and almost perpendicular margins, from the place where it quits the valley of Chaves to its confluence with the Douro; yet the passage of it, by the bridge of Amarante, is less difficult, than either at the Ponte de Caves, or at Canaveze; for, at the first mentioned place, the heights of Monte Calvario, on the left bank of the river, command both the bridge and the houses on the opposite bank, whilst the heights on the right bank recede farther from the bridge, and thereby weaken its defence. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, if the road from Mezam-frio be rendered impassable, and the enemy pre-

vented from establishing batteries on Monte Calvario; the passage of the Tamega at Amarante may be impeded for a considerable time. Infantry may be posted in the houses and convents which command the bridge, from whence it would be difficult to dislodge them without cannon. The town of Amarante will afford quarters for about 1000 men, and rations for more; the distance from hence to Oporto is ten leagues, and the road tolerable, except for the first half league, and again over the Serra de Valongo, where artillery will require an additional number of horses. On this latter part of the route the small rivers, Meam, Souza, and Ferreira, are to be crossed by their several bridges, which are of stone; the latter of these rivers sometimes overflows its banks in winter; but the passage at the bridge may easily be made practicable by means of floats of wood, trees growing on each side the river, and the water never rises over the bridge. The cart tracks are from four to four and a half feet in width. In the town of Penafiel,* six leagues from Oporto, 3000 men may be quartered, and there is a

* This place was formerly called Arifana, and is denoted by that name in all the old maps of Portugal.

fair on the 26th of every month for fat cattle, most of which is purchased for the Oporto market. One league nearer to Oporto the village of Paredes might contain 500 men. At the village of Baltar, four leagues from Oporto, there is a cattle fair on the 16th of every month.

The passage of the river Tamega in the vicinity of Canaveze can only be effected by the bridge, which is extremely lofty, and about 430 feet in length: the banks of the river are precipices, and could not be passed by horses or carriages, provided the bridge was destroyed; even infantry, in single file, would find the greatest difficulty in climbing through the gullies and clefts of the rocks, in order to gain the water's edge. In summer the channel of the river may sometimes be crossed by means of the large masses of rock, which interrupt the course of the water; in the rainy season the Tamaga rises above forty feet, and rushes with so violent a current as to carry all before it. The road from Mezam-frio to Canaveze, where it leads down to the bridge, passes through a rocky defile of about 600 yards in length, and may be easily

rendered impassable. A few of the houses of Canaveze, situated on the left bank of the river may also be thrown down, which would add considerably to the defence of this point. On the road to Oporto, after crossing the Tamega, the Serra de Castro, and several of its ramifications, are uncommonly steep and rugged, so as to render the march of cavalry and artillery, nearly as far as Baltar, almost impracticable.

Bragança is a considerable town in the province of Tras os Montes, and one league and a half distant from the frontiers of Spain. It stands on the river Fervença, which is fordable, was formerly surrounded with ancient walls, which are now in ruins, and has an old castle of considerable strength. The adjacent country is fertile and produces some corn.

Supposing an enemy to advance from Bragança on Oporto; the road as far as Mirandella is tolerable. This town consists of 250 houses, 1 convent, 2 chapels, 2 churches, and near 1000 inhabitants; in the vicinity may be procured, about 250 carts and oxen, some

wheat, rye, pigs, sheep, and a few mules. Near this place, the river Tua is to be crossed by a stone bridge of 19 arches, and 200 yards in length; it is rapid, and its course rocky, and interrupted with falls: there are also several corn mills on this river. Afterwards by Murça to Villa Real, the route lies through the most mountainous part of the *Tras os Montes*. In describing this route, I need only quote the sagacious remark of my attendant, an artillery driver. "Sir," says he, "I have crossed the bay of Biscay often by water, but now I think we are crossing it by land." If I were particularly to notice any part of this road, it would be near the *Ponte de Pinhaõ*, about one league from Villa Real.

Should it be his intention to march on Lisbon from Bragança, leaving the country already described on his right, the most practicable road is by Val Bem Feito and Santa Comba, or by Mirandella Freschas and Villa Flor, to Torre de Moncorvo on the Douro. On the latter of these, during the rainy season, the river Tua, near Freschas, overflows its banks, and inundates the road for about half a mile; such was the case when

I passed by this route into Galicia. It may be avoided by marching from Mirandella to Saõ Salvador, and from thence to Trinidade; but this point of the road is impassable for carriages. At Trinidade you fall into the former route by Santa Comba, causing a detour of four leagues. In either case, the Sabor is to be crossed one league from Torre de Moncorvo, by a stone bridge of seven arches. This river, although sometimes fordable, is always deep and rapid, and its banks steep and rocky.

From Torre de Moncorvo, a small town containing 534 houses, 2 convents, 5 chapels, 2 churches, and an old castle, you descend a league by a narrow road along the side of a mountain, covered in many places with thick underwood, olive and almond trees, affording excellent shelter for light troops, which would greatly annoy an advancing army, as it is impossible for cavalry to follow them through the defiles and passes in the mountains. Arriving at the Barca do Douro, or ferry of the Douro, a single boat only is to be found, and that scarcely large enough to transport four horses over at a time.

The river here is nearly 200 yards across, and extremely rapid. There is another ferry about four leagues below; the road to it, leaving Torre de Moncorvo on the left, is by Castenheira; it is mountainous and bad. By this route I returned with a convoy of reserve ammunition, with which I had been ordered to join the army of the late Sir John Moore in Spain; but finding it impossible, in consequence of the rapid retreat of that army, I received orders to repair to Villa Flor, where I fell in with a brigade under Brigadier General Allen Cameron. I here found it necessary, from the state of the roads, to shift the ammunition from the ox wains to others of a narrower span in the wheels. We marched at five in the morning, and did not arrive at Castenheira, a distance of four leagues, till twelve at night; sometimes descending four, or five feet perpendicular, or over large masses of broken rock, often on the side of precipices where one false step would have been fatal. It rained in torrents the whole of the day, which circumstance, added to the darkness of the night, and our being obliged to pick our way with wisps of lighted straw, together with being too late for an issue of provisions, and

sleeping on the wet ground with our drenched clothes, made it the most uncomfortable march I had ever experienced.—*Quæ fuit durum pati, meminisse dulce est.* From Castenheira we descended about a league, or rather more, by a road equally bad, to the ferry. The rain still continuing, the Douro in consequence had risen to such a height, that it was not until the evening of the second day that the 97th regiment alone with its baggage could be passed over, two boats being constantly at work. During this time our veteran chief, Brigadier General Cameron, was indefatigable in his exertions to hasten the completion of this fatiguing duty; and with a liberal hand shared his only remaining comfort, a few bottles of rum, with those who stood so much in need of it.

The communication between Torre de Moncorvo and Almeida by Castel Melhor is good, except near the confluence of the rivers Coa and Douro; the former of which runs between mountains not to be passed by carriages on either side, owing to the road being uncommonly steep. A convoy of ammunition, consisting of forty ox wains, destined

for the British army, under the late Sir John Moore, could not be passed over these mountains, without the assistance of a number of mules and asses, which carried the ammunition on their backs, as far as Villa Nova de Fascoa, leaving the wains, and taking others from that place. There is a more practicable road by Pinhel.

Miranda de Douro was formerly fortified: but its works are now in ruins, and it is commanded by the hill on the opposite side of the Douro, which is here very narrow and rapid. The rock on the Spanish side down to the river is nearly 100 yards perpendicular; the river is difficult of access on the Portuguese side also. About a quarter of a league from Miranda de Douro, the river is passed by a barge, on the road to Zamora and Salamanca. In a military point of view, the place is of no import.

There is another route from Chaves to the Douro, by which it is possible an enemy might attempt to penetrate, passing by Villa Pouca and Villa Real to Pezo de Regoa; this has in part been described. I need therefore

only add, that the remainder is equally difficult and bad, that it runs the whole extent of the Serra de Maraõ, and, if well defended, is impracticable.

The province of Entre Douro e Minho, anciently the *Provincia Interamnensis* of the Romans, comprehends three royal jurisdictions, called corregidorias, governed each by a civil magistrate, called the corregidor, viz. Oporto, Guimaraens, and Viana; three ouvidorias, Braga, Valença do Minho, and Barcellos. Braga and Oporto are cities, besides which it reckons 26 towns, and many villages. This province is in most parts extremely fertile, and possesses great resources in corn, particularly near the sea coast. Oxen, both as a means of subsistence, and for the purpose of transporting stores, may be procured in all parts of it. The manner in which a pipe of wine is conveyed from the top of some of the highest mountains in the upper Douro, or wine country, is really astonishing, and sufficiently evinces the preference given to oxen for that kind of draught; as well as the advantages arising from the construction of the wain, so well calculated for that pur-

pose, or indeed for the conveyance of any heavy stores in a mountainous country.

The body of the wain is a strong platform, about six feet in length, and three and a half in breadth, with a pole to which the oxen are yoked either by the horns or by the neck. The truck wheels are circular boards, about two inches and a half thick, and three feet in height or diameter; to strengthen which, two strong pieces of wood are nailed at right angles across the center. The axletree is not fixed to the body or platform, as is the case with our carts or waggon, but revolves with the wheels, between two blocks of wood fastened to the under part of the platform on each side; and as the Portuguese never use grease, it makes a constant disagreeable creaking, or whistling noise;* a music I had once the pleasure of enjoying in its greatest perfection, by marching in company with about two hundred of these harmonious ma-

* Lord Kaims observes that the wheels are so constructed in order to make a harsh and croaking noise, to prevent the devil from harming the cattle yoked to the wains; but the greater probability is, that it is intended to give notice of their approach in narrow roads.

chines. In the sides, large stakes are inserted, to which the load is fastened; this might be improved upon, without adding much to the weight. In some provinces, particularly in Alemtejo, the wheels are higher, are shod with iron, and their span is increased from four feet six inches to five feet. They should never be loaded, if drawn by a pair of oxen, with more than ten cwt. which is rather less than a pipe of wine; for the purposes of a campaign, six cwt. is as much as a wain ought to be loaded with, to enable it to move with facility.

The province of *Tras os Montes* contains two *corregidorias*, *Miranda* and *Torre de Moncorvo*, and two *ouvidorias*, *Bragança* and *Chaves*.—This part of Portugal is the most mountainous and barren, yet the valleys are very fertile and populous. It affords some resources in corn and cattle, but is not equal in these respects to *Entre Douro e Minho*. Numbers of small mules may likewise be procured for the conveyance of ammunition and stores.

These two provinces contain jointly within

themselves the resources necessary for an army sufficiently numerous for their defence.

Of their fortresses, which have been already described, it will be enough to say, that they are in general erroneously situated, ill constructed, and almost every where neglected ; as such, they are not worth repair, but should be entirely dismantled, except such of the sea batteries as serve for a protection against privateers. These batteries are numerous, and some of them certainly unnecessary. The navigation of the rivers in the province of Entre Douro e Minho is confined, except the Douro, to small brigs, schooners, and vessels of that description, which go no farther up the country than the ports at their entrances, which are as follows:—Caminha on the Minho, Viana on the Lima, Esposende on the Cavedo, Villa de Conde on the Dave, and Oporto on the Douro. They are all defended by batteries or small forts. Viana, next to Oporto, is the most considerable seaport, and the fort of Santiago, at its entrance, the strongest. About a league to the southward of Caminha, is a bay called Ancora, in which a debarkation may be made when the

wind is not from the westward. The beach is flat and sandy, having two forts erected on it, to command the bay ; the one to the north mounts a few guns, whilst that to the south is entirely dismantled.

The river Douro, entering Portugal in the province of Tras os Montes, divides it on the east from the kingdom of Leon. In the whole of its course, to where it separates the province of Tras os Montes from Béira, it is deep and rapid, running continually between almost inaccessible mountains ; and as there are no roads leading from it, may be considered as a barrier against an invasion from that quarter. Turning suddenly to the westward, it continues the same kind of course as before, till within a few leagues of Oporto, when its current, although still very rapid, is less dangerous. The navigation of this river commences a little below the mouth of the Sabor, nearly opposite São João de Pesquiera ; but it is always dangerous and difficult, owing to the extreme rapidity of the current, occasioned by the heavy rains and melting of the snow from the mountains, as well as the frequent and sudden turnings necessary to be

made in order to avoid the pontes de pedras,* or huge masses of broken and detached rocks, which in many places nearly cross the stream, causing a fall in the water of about six feet. Few boats are to be procured above Pezo de Regoa, except at the time of loading down the wines; above Saõ Joaõ Pesquiera none, except occasionally a small ferry-boat.

It may not be improper here to give some idea of the construction of these wine boats. The largest will contain about seventy pipes, the smallest thirty-five; they are flat-bottomed, very high in the bow, and pulled by four sweeps, each of which requires three or four men. In the stern, a large stage is erected about six feet higher than the gunwale; on this the men who steer, sometimes six or eight in number, according to the rapidity of the current, are placed. The rudder is a long beam with a wide oar blade affixed to it, the stern of the boat, which is sharp like the bow, serving as a pivot, on which it moves. In these boats, the whole of the wine from upper Douro is conveyed to

* Bridges of stone.

Oporto, where it is stored and shipped, the greater part for England. The freight is from one and a half to three and a half Spanish dollars, or from 1200 to 2400 reas,* according to the part of the country from whence it is loaded.

In the month of January 1809, a part of the sick of the British army who were left at Almeida, amounting to about one hundred men, women, and children, were embarked on the Douro in one of the wine boats of the larger class, in order to proceed to Oporto. The boat, although navigated by the boatmen of the country, was dashed, by the rapidity of the current, against a rock in the midst of the river, and not more than eight and twenty were saved. The Douro, in the rainy season, frequently rises to such a height, and so suddenly, as to inundate a great part of the town of Oporto. At these periods, vessels have been carried over the bar, no cable and anchor being strong enough to hold them. The usual method of securing them is by a large boom, one end of which is

* See the Table of Coins.

made fast on board the vessel, and the other to the shore. Of these booms there are abundance on the wharfs. In case of an attack on Oporto, they might be made very serviceable for barricading the streets; as they are very long, about nine inches square, and if well bound with old iron hoops in a serpentine form, from end to end, and likewise driven full of old nails, nothing but cannon brought up close to them would be able to break down so formidable a barrier. During the rainy season, and sometimes as late even as the month of June, when the freshes occasioned by the melting of the snow from the mountains in Spain come down the river, a convoy will frequently wait five or six weeks for an opportunity of getting to sea, at which time the roaring of the bar is tremendous. Oporto therefore cannot be depended upon as a port from whence to embark troops, nor can vessels be anchored in any situation so as to enable them to wait an opportunity of sailing, should an enemy be in possession of the town. The bar is moreover commanded by the castle or fort of São João, about half a league from the town.

I have been thus circumstantial in the description of the foregoing provinces, in order to demonstrate, by pointing out its impracticability, how little an invasion of Portugal by the north is to be feared, if well defended. For even admitting an enemy to succeed in making himself master of these provinces, which is at least extremely problematical, he has still the Douro to cross, which might be rendered next to impossible, provided proper precaution was taken to secure the boats. It is true, others might be constructed, but that would be a work of time and labour, in numbers sufficient for the purpose of transporting an army across. It is therefore probable, that an attack in this quarter would be undertaken as a diversion, in order to draw off a certain portion of troops from the main point, the defence of the provinces of Béira and Estremadura, or for the purpose of obtaining money and supplies from Oporto.

CHAPTER III.

Southern District.—The Kingdom of Algarve, Province of Alemtejo, and Estremadura south of the Tagus.

ALGARVE, designated by the title of kingdom, is the smallest province of Portugal; it is extremely fertile, and consequently populous. Since its final conquest by Alphonso III. who wrested it from the Moors, it has hitherto been of little consequence in a military point of view, being distant from, and unconnected with, the defence of the capital; it is therefore improbable that it will ever become the scene of action.

Algarve comprehends two corregidorias, Lagos and Tavira; and one ouvidoria, Faro. It is separated from the province of Alemtejo by the serras of Caldeiraõ and Monchique, branches of the Sierra Morena, and from Andalusia by the Guadiana, which is navigable

for small craft only as far up as Mertola, about twelve leagues from the coast. Its principal harbours are Lagos, Villa Nova de Portimaõ, Faro, and Tavira. A considerable trade is carried on in fruit with England from these ports. Its southernmost cape, St. Vincent, will ever be remembered as having added another wreath to the laureled brows of our naval heroes.

The province of Alemtejo, in proportion to its extent, is less populous than any other: great part of it is sandy and barren, covered with forests of pine or dreary heaths; yet such parts of it as are cultivated, produce great quantities of corn and oil, particularly about Elvas. Alemtejo comprehends three corregidorias, Evora, Elvas, and Portalegre; also five ouvidorias, Beja, Campo de Ourique, Villa Viçosa, Crato, and Avis. This province is separated on the south from Algarve by the serras of Monchique and Caldeiraõ, on the east from part of Spanish Estremadura, by a ridge of mountains, called the serras de Aronches, extending nearly from the Guadiana to the Tagus, and on the north, from Béira, by the Tagus. It joins Portuguese

Estremadura on the north-west, Andalusia on the south-east, and is bounded on the west by the Atlantic ocean. This province is less mountainous than any other, and consequently more exposed to the attack of an enemy from the south of Spain, which may be carried on without the absolute necessity of besieging Elvas and Fort La Lippe, its strongest post. They may be avoided by crossing the Guadiana from Olivença, (formerly a Portuguese fortified town, but now belonging to Spain,) or marching by Campo-Mayor, leaving them on the left, to Santa Olaia, from thence by Monforte to Estremoz. The former part of this road is not good, but nevertheless practicable; from Estremoz to Vendas Novas it is excellent. Afterwards for the last thirty miles, to Aldea Galega, on the Tagus, the road lies over barren heaths, through thick woods, is sandy, and without houses, except three or four at Pegoes: no provisions are to be procured, and but little forage or water can be found. When these obstacles are surmounted, a stop is put to any further advance. To cross the Tagus at this point, or near it, is utterly impossible, and the enemy would be still as far from the con-

quest of Lisbon, or indeed any of the other provinces of Portugal, as if he had never attempted it.

Should it however be deemed expedient to defend the southern district, it would be of consequence to garrison Elvas, with its dependencies La Lippe and Santa Lucia, and to station a few troops to watch the Guadiana, also to occupy Aronches, Marvaõ, Castello de Vide, and Portalegre with light troops, which might fall back on Abrantes when necessary. In the present contest, as long as Badajoz remains in the hands of the Spaniards, it would be rather a hazardous attempt for an enemy to invade Portugal by the province of Alemtejo, leaving these posts in his rear; but supposing Elvas and Badajoz to have surrendered, the remaining force should then fall back on Abrantes, evacuating the whole of the district.

Elvas, when connected with La Lippe and Santa Lucia, is unquestionably the strongest fortress in Portugal; but the works of the place itself are rather too extensive. It is not at present in as good a state of defence as

it might be. Its guns are most of them of brass, of an old construction, and there are too many of them of a small calibre; nevertheless there are some good pieces amongst them. These fortresses would require nearly 12,000 men to defend them vigorously; 2000 of which number should be stationed in La Lippe, and 1000 in Santa Lucia.

This fort, situated on an eminence, commanding a great part of the town and fortifications, has lately been strengthened by some additional works. It is of the greatest consequence to the defence of Elvas to retain it, as by its commanding situation, were an enemy in possession of it, he would be enabled to carry on his approaches with facility under cover and annoy the besieged.

La Lippe, one of the strongest forts in Europe, is constructed on a mountain of regular ascent commanding Elvas and Santa Lucia. It is a square with four bastions, four ravelins, and a hornwork with a ravelin; the whole of it is casemated and bomb-proof, except a small building or tower, which has been erected as a quarter for the commanding

officer. It is strongly mined, and the ditch well defended. There is a tank, capable of containing water for the garrison for twelve months; in addition to which, in one of the mines is a spring of excellent water, possessing this peculiar quality, that if oil be added to it, they will in some measure combine, and the liquor becomes of a milky hue. This water is perfectly harmless, and free from any disagreeable taste; as a proof, I drank a pint of it without feeling any ill effects. At the distance of about twelve hundred yards from the works, is a mountain nearly as high as La Lippe, called the Serra de Maleffe: on this the Spaniards in 1808 (when the fort was garrisoned by the French) established their batteries, and kept up a constant cannonade for three or four days. The only impression made upon the place was, a few shots passed through the tower, and the walls here and there merely bore testimony of its having been attacked. The ascent to La Lippe is too much covered with olive trees, which ought to be cut down, as they would shelter the operations of a besieging army, and prevent their movements being seen from the garrison. In the event of Elvas and Santa

Lucia falling, La Lippe, in common with all detached works constructed to prevent an enemy taking possession of commanding ground, would be rendered useless, as its garrison would be blockaded, and a fellow-feeling for the inhabitants of Elvas would prevent what they might easily accomplish, the burning or destroying the town.

Elvas is about two miles distant from the Guadiana, which, in the dry season, is sometimes fordable nearly opposite the town.— From Elvas to Badajoz, a fortified place in Spain, the distance is twelve miles; about four miles from the latter, the river Caya, which in summer is nearly dry, crosses the road, and separates the two kingdoms. During the reign of D. Joaõ I. Elvas was besieged in vain by the Castilians; a period when the art of war was far short of the perfection it now boasts, otherwise it might not have been found so difficult of access. In 1659, D. Louis de Haro, commanding the Spaniards, again laid siege to it; their lines were forced by the Portuguese, and he was obliged to raise the siege, with the loss of 6000 killed, and 1000 prisoners. In the last

war, Elvas was again invested by an army of 30,000 Spaniards, who retired without undertaking any thing of consequence. Within the town is a large tank or cistern of exceedingly cold, and finely transparent water. In the heat of summer this is much frequented by the inhabitants, who sometimes rise from their beds in the middle of the night to drink of it.

Jurumenha is an old fortress or castle three leagues from Elvas, on the Guadiana; it has a few guns mounted. This place is intended to obstruct the passage of the river, which is fordable not only in two places within its range, but in several others in the vicinity. It may be approached to the very walls under cover, is a miserable fortification, and of little or no utility. During a great part of the year, it is so unhealthy, owing to the marshes in its neighbourhood on the opposite side of the river, though the place itself stands on high ground, that the Portuguese garrison is relieved every two months. In 1662, this place stood a siege of a month against the Spaniards, and then contained 600 families, but now they do not amount to 100.

Campo Mayor is an old fortified town, its works ill constructed, and at present in a ruinous state; it has but few guns mounted, and is commanded in several points. Notwithstanding these defects, it held out eighteen days against the Spaniards in the last war: it was defended by an able engineer, Brigadier General Azedo. It stands on rather elevated ground, in a large and fertile plain, and is three leagues to the eastward of Elvas. One league nearer to the frontiers is the castle of Oguella; it is an ancient work, its guns dismounted, and carriages withdrawn. Three leagues from thence, in Spain, is Albuquerque, a small town with ancient walls, and an old castle on a craggy mountain, one side of which is a precipice; there are few guns mounted on it.

The country from Campo Mayor to Nisa, about sixteen leagues, in a northerly direction, is mountainous, and easy to be defended. There are several good posts along this frontier, particularly Portalegre, Aronches, Marvaõ, and Castello de Vide; the two latter are fortified, and on commanding situations.

Estremoz is a considerable town, six leagues from Elvas, on the post road to Lisbon; its works are very extensive, in a ruinous state, and incapable of defence: its guns are withdrawn. It was formerly the principal arsenal and ordnance depôt of the province, which is now removed to Elvas.

On the 8th of June, 1663, the Spaniards under Don Juan of Austria, were defeated near this place with the loss of 12,000 in killed and prisoners. The Portuguese army was commanded by Count Schomberg, and supported by the English and French.

This part of the country is extremely fertile, producing abundance of wheat and some cattle; also a few horses, which are generally better than those of the more northern provinces. The price of a good horse is from twenty to thirty moidores; double this sum is sometimes given for one of rare qualities and exceeding beauty. They are a cross of the Portuguese and Andalusian race, which is reckoned the best in the peninsula. There is a fair for horses at Evora in the month of June; the great demand for the Portuguese

cavalry has lately encreased the difficulty of procuring a good horse even there: scarcely any but colts or mares are to be bought; and as all the horses in Portugal are suffered to remain entire, mares are dangerous, as well as disagreeable to ride; for that reason, they are seldom made use of for the saddle.

Montemor Novo, being central as well as strong ground, offers a proper situation for a magazine, in order to supply the troops destined to defend this province: its distance from Elvas is fifteen leagues, but the road is excellent, and all kinds of carriages may travel on it. Some resources also may be drawn from the vicinity of this place.

Evora, the capital of the province and an archbishopric, is a ruinous fortification; its walls were demolished, and rebuilt in the reign of Fernando I. who died in 1383; it was subsequently fortified after a more modern system by D. Joaõ III.; and again in 1666 by Monsieur Mallet. There is also an old fortified castle commanding the town. On the breaking out of the late revolution it was the scene of the greatest enormities, committed by a di-

vision of the French army, who, after defeating the peasantry, together with a few Spanish and newly-raised Portuguese troops, sacked the town and gave it up to plunder and pillage. In the action, which was well maintained by the populace, the loss of the French is estimated at near two thousand men in killed and wounded. The victory remained for some time doubtful; but superior discipline at length prevailed. The carnage became dreadful; neither age nor sex was spared: in particular, the ecclesiastics were marked as victims by the merciless conqueror. Whole convents were depopulated, and their riches soon found the way to the coffers of Junot, by us, in consequence of the convention of Cintra, to be conveyed to that emporium of plunder, France !!!

Evora Monte, two leagues from Estremoz, on the road from thence to Evora, is celebrated for a victory gained by the Portuguese over the Spaniards in 1663. It is an ancient fortress, and stands on commanding ground.

Monseras is a fortress of the same descrip-

tion, one league from the Guadiana, and seven from Estremoz.

Villa Viçosa is the hunting seat of the Kings of Portugal, and has a tapada, or park, well stocked with deer, and surrounded with a stone wall of great extent. It was formerly fortified, and was the scene of a brilliant victory, gained on the 17th June, 1644, by the Portuguese, commanded by Count Schomberg, over the Spaniards under the Marquis de Caracena. The loss of the Castilians in this action amounted to 10,000 in killed, 4000 prisoners, and the whole of their artillery and baggage.

Beja was formerly one of the principal towns of the province. It is not, as stated in General Dumouriez's Account of Portugal, page 43, nine miles from Evora, and two from the Guadiana, but forty from the former, and sixteen from the latter.

Crato is a small town belonging to the Order of the Knights of Malta; it is surrounded with ancient walls, and is a place of no import.

Ourique is a town of the same description, belonging to the Knights of the Order of Santiago. It is famous only for the victory gained by Alphonso the First over the Moors in the Campo de Ourique, 1139, when he was proclaimed King of Portugal on the field of battle.

Avis, situated on the river of that name, is an inconsiderable place, surrounded by ancient walls. The Knights of the Order of Avis derive their title from this place.

Portalegre is an Episcopal city, 8 leagues from Estremoz, is surrounded by ruinous and ancient fortifications, and situated near a chain of mountains called the Serras de Aronches. It is an eligible station for a body of troops to cover the left bank of the Tagus, and also to intimidate an army destined to besiege Elvas.

Castello de Vide is a small town two leagues north of Portalegre; its situation is by nature extremely strong. It was taken, in 1704, by the Duke of Anjou, when 650 English, who

composed part of the garrison, were made prisoners of war.

The only part of the province of Estremadura situated to the south of the Tagus, which can be of any importance to the general defence of the kingdom, is on the bank of the river, from Almada to Trafaria; but even this is not of material consequence, as the shipping may be anchored in such a situation as to be out of the reach of cannon shot; and Lisbon has little to fear in an attack from that point. Should it, however, be deemed necessary to retain this part of the shore opposite as long as possible, an extent of country of about four leagues should, in the first instance, be occupied, from Aldea Galega to Setuval. This country is mostly woody, covered with strong heath or underwood. Setuval, or St. Ubes, a sea-port of considerable trade, is already fortified, but is not a place of any great strength. Palmela is a strong post, and might be rendered still stronger. A morass on the road to Elvas, about one league and a half from Aldea Galega, may be turned to advantage. There is a long causeway crossing it,

on which a battery has been erected. The line may, when necessary, be thrown farther back on the left, to Coina, behind a rivulet running into the Tagus at that point.— Lastly, the heights above Almada may be strengthened by redoubts, or other field works. I have mentioned these posts, but if I may be allowed to give an opinion, unless they can be occupied in considerable force, it would be more advisable to evacuate this part of the province in *toto*, than to hazard the loss of a small corps in the defence of them, if opposed to one more numerous; and I think I may venture to affirm, that the danger of being cut off would deter an enemy from advancing with a small one to this point, especially if the province of Beira and the eastern part of Estremadura remained unconquered.

In addition to the before-mentioned places, there are numberless other ancient fortresses and walled towns, some of them situated beyond the Guadiana, at the present day of little consequence in a military point of view; and although this district may be said to be covered with them, yet it is the

weakest and least defensible of any. That power which can bring into the field the greater body of cavalry, supported by a proportion of infantry, will most decidedly remain masters of it. Be that as it may, with respect to its influence on a campaign, it is not worth the time required for its subjugation. The strength of Portugal lies in the central district, well protected on either flank by the Tagus or the Douro. This important part of the country presents a front of the most rugged aspect, in the rear of which are chains of posts innumerable.

CHAPTER IV.

Central District.—The Province of Beira and Estremadura north of the Tagus.

THE Tagus, the principal river and harbour of the kingdom of Portugal, is navigable as far up as Abrantes, which is by water nearly a hundred miles from its mouth. The current is rapid; and above Salvaterra, about twelve leagues from the bar, the bed of the river becomes sandy, shoally, and navigable for small craft only. Above Abrantes, it is more confined between mountains, and in consequence the navigation is interrupted by falls and broken rocks; it is sometimes fordable above this point, but always dangerous and difficult. The mouth of the river is defended by the Bugio, a fort constructed on a rock in the midst of it, and Fort St. Julian, on the northern point, forming a cross fire. The latter towards the water is strong, and mounts some heavy batteries; but on the

land side it is not so much so, being commanded. Between this fort and the castle or tower of Belem, a large fleet may be anchored in safety, abreast of Passo de Arcos, without danger of annoyance from the opposite shore; an embarkation may be speedily made, and the fleet sail without danger, whenever the wind may be favourable. At Belem, besides the castle, there is a battery of heavy ordnance; also numberless others on both sides of the Tagus: the guns of those on the southern bank have been withdrawn. This was likewise the case on the northern, but they have been remounted. Above Lisbon is a lake of great extent, in which the largest fleet may be anchored, beyond the range of cannon shot from either shore.

At Lisbon there is an arsenal, and foundry for casting brass guns; also a considerable dock-yard and marine arsenal. Since the emigration of the Royal Family, and the removal of the Portuguese fleet to the Brazils, the naval department has been much neglected; indeed there appears to be a great deficiency of wood, for the purposes of ship-building, and the construction of gun car-

riages. The sobreira, a species of oak, which is found in many parts of Portugal, might serve very well for this latter purpose; but, owing to the badness of the roads, it would be more difficult of conveyance to those places where it is wanted, than to construct the carriages in Lisbon and Oporto and send them to their destination in that state. The scarcity of this necessary article no doubt might be obviated by importing it either from North America or their own colonies; but it is evident there has been a want of exertion in every department of the state; no effectual means have been taken to procure it; and, in many of the garrisons, the gun carriages would not stand twenty rounds.

I must nevertheless, remark, that since the arrival of General Beresford, the military department has been carried on with a vigour heretofore unknown; that the exertions of that meritorious officer, as well as of Don Miguel de Frojaz, secretary at war, have been such as to entitle them to the grateful thanks of the Portuguese nation, and it is to be hoped, that in due time, the deficiency above

alluded to, as well as many others, will be amply provided for.

In a general point of view, the defence of the kingdom of Portugal may be said to be confined between the Douro and the Tagus, or, more properly speaking, to the covering of Oporto and the defence of the central district. Should Oporto, however, fall, Portugal is still in no great danger of being conquered.

There are only two roads by which an enemy, invading Portugal, would have a prospect of success, the one entering Beira on the east, near Almeida, which fortress may, if he chooses it, be avoided, and the other by Idanha Nova; both of these roads converging to the same point at Castello Branco: the latter, as far as this place, is very practicable; the former I shall trace in the manner heretofore adopted in describing the other provinces.

However optional it may be to avoid the fortress of Almeida in an attack on Portugal from the east, yet such a measure would be attended with great danger, should an invad-

ing army receive the slightest check in its advance to the capital. Almeida is capable of containing a garrison of ten or twelve thousand men, and it would be expedient, for the above reason, to reduce this post previously to any further advance. In its present state it would not be a very arduous undertaking. General Dumouriez, in his Treatise, page 24, says, "Almeida is the principal place of the district, *and the strongest fortification in Portugal.*" But, in the general description of the topography of the country and fortified places, page 131, we read, "The strongest and most important place in the southern division or the left side of the Tagus, and, *indeed of all Portugal, is Elvas.*" And again, page 45, "The fortifications of Elvas are not very important." Here, then, is a great inconsistency in one of the most material points affecting the defence of the country. It may be considered as a matter of some consequence, to have the opinions of military men, and particularly of one so celebrated as General Dumouriez, in order to the formation of our own judgment, as to which of these two posts is most defensible, and would be most advisable to maintain, provided both cannot be done

without diminishing the effective strength of the army in the field. From the foregoing circumstance, it will appear that in this respect the General has completely left us in the dark, and offers, in the latter part of his work, a direct contradiction to what he has stated in the former. *Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus.* With due deference to the opinions of others better qualified than myself to decide on this subject, I shall only observe, that Elvas, with its dependencies La Lippe and Santa Lucia, is, at present, by far the strongest; but that Almeida, from its situation, is of more consequence to be retained, and might be rendered even stronger than Elvas.

When I visited Almeida in the year 1809, there were not, in the whole place, a dozen gun carriages fit for service, nor was there any wood in store for the construction of others. The embrasures were falling to decay, and the palisades of the covert-way mostly broken or carried away for fire-wood. The form of the work is an irregular hexagon, and its sides of different dimensions. It has six bastions, in one of which a cavalier has been constructed for the purpose of look-

ing into a valley within three hundred yards of the works; but it does not sufficiently answer that end. The body of the place is encompassed by a *chemin de ronde*, with watch towers at the angles. The *banquette* is too high, and the parapet does not afford sufficient cover to infantry. The faces of the bastions are some of them directed on the curtains, as are also the faces of the ravelins, consequently, the angles of the shoulder are exposed, the lines of defence false, and the salient angles of the ravelins must, of course, be too acute provided their capitals are of sufficient length. There is likewise a berm of about six feet in height from the bottom of the ditch, and as this is broad, it would afford an excellent step for an enemy in an escalade. I pointed out this defect to Brigadier General Azedo, the senior officer of engineers in the Portuguese service, at that time in the place, who set about remedying it the next day by sloping it off. The most effectual means would have been to remove it entirely, as it still serves as a lodgment for the materials of the ramparts in case of being battered in breach. The guns are of brass, from a one to a forty pounder. There are some ex-

cellent Spanish and English twelve-pounders amongst them, but the carriages are rotten. Those mounted en barbette, in the salient angles of the bastions, are on field carriages, and as the platforms have no trenches in the front, the artillery men are unnecessarily exposed, and the guns would be speedily dismounted by the enemy's batteries, or the men driven from their posts by the fire of musquetry from the enemy's approaches. The fortress is commanded on one side by a hill which could not be advantageously occupied without great labour and expense. In the midst of the town is a strong castle with four round towers and a ditch; also an excellent well within the works. The machinery is out of repair, and the water for the garrison has been fetched from outside the town. Notwithstanding all these defects, Almeida* might, with proper attention, and some labour, be rendered sufficiently strong to stand a regular siege, and its defence protracted for some time. Had it been con-

* In 1762, Almeida was besieged and taken by the French and Spaniards after a very feeble resistance. The Spaniards established their breaching batteries at the distance of 600 yards.

structed behind, instead of in front of the river Coa, it would have been of much more importance.

Leaving Almeida, the distance from thence to Guarda, according to the Carta Militar, is six leagues;* but, if I may judge by the time required to perform the journey, I should rather suppose it to be nearer seven. The road is bad and mountainous. About two miles from Almeida the river Coa is crossed by a stone bridge, the extremities of which rest on broken precipices, and the stream beneath

* The Portuguese leagues are, in general, about four English miles and a fifth each, but the traveller must not be surprised if he finds them sometimes six or even seven miles; for, according to the vulgar expression of the natives, there are *legoas grandes*, and *legoas pequenas*. The above calculation was made by an officer of the Royal Engineers, who computed the distances on a march of near fifty leagues. The Portuguese royal leagues are estimated at nineteen to a degree, which is more than three English miles and a half, and not quite three and three quarters to each league. The distances throughout the country, except on the Madrid road by Elvas, are neither marked nor measured, you are therefore obliged to depend on the peasantry for the correctness of the number of leagues announced in each stage.

falls with great rapidity in a continued series of natural cascades. The country through which the road passes is far from fertile, and, except in the vicinity of Almeida, neither provisions nor forage are to be procured. The river Lamegal and another small stream are also to be crossed on this march; they are both inconsiderable, except when greatly swoln by the rains in winter.

Guarda stands on the serra de Estrella, and is one of the finest positions in Portugal. Above Guarda, there is an extensive plain, where a large army might be encamped during the summer; in winter it is constantly enveloped in clouds and vapour, whilst the valleys below enjoy a clear sunshine.

The town is still in part surrounded by ancient walls; an attempt was indeed made in some of the former wars to fortify it after a more modern system, but it is to be presumed that no great progress was made in this undertaking, as few traces of the design remain. I could, however, never learn whether the failure was owing to want of money or to any other reason; though I am not aware

of any natural obstacle sufficient to have prevented its being carried into effect.

The rivers Zezere and Mondego have their sources in the mountains near this place; the former takes a southwesterly course to the Tagus, near Punhete; the latter runs in a northerly direction, through deep ravines, as far as Celorico, which is a good post, then, turning suddenly to the westward, continues nearly the same course to the sea at Figueira, where its entrance is defended by a small fort. The bar is dangerous, and cannot be crossed if the wind is westerly, and at any time only for a few hours during the top of the tide.— This river is navigable for small craft only as far up as Coimbra. The bay affords good anchorage, and is well sheltered from the northerly and easterly winds. The shore to the north is rocky, and covered with breakers; to the south sandy. It was here the expedition under Sir Arthur Wellesley disembarked, part at Figueira, after passing the bar, and part at Buarcos, on the north side of the bay.

From Guarda to Caria is five leagues; for the three first leagues the road passes through

a deep ravine, with a small rivulet in the bottom: the craggy sides of this defile rise into inaccessible mountains, covered with chesnut trees. The road is narrow and bad, and might be easily defended against a very superior force, or rendered impassable for cavalry or artillery. The remainder of the road is somewhat better, and the country rather more fertile. One league from Caria, and about a mile and a half from the right of the road, there is an excellent position at Belmonte, a small town with an old castle, commanding an adjacent valley.

Caria is another small town; the distance from thence to Povoia de Atalaya, a miserable village, is five leagues. The road for the most part is mountainous, yet some of it is tolerably good. From Atalaya to Castello Branco five leagues; the road as before. There is also another road branching off nearer to the Tagus, one league from Caria, by Alpedrinha to Castello Branco; but it is not so good as that by Atalaya.

Castello Branco, one of the most considerable towns of the province of Beira, is sur-

rounded by old walls, and commanded by an ancient castle, of no importance in its present state. The Ponçul, a small river falling into the Tagus, runs near this place in front. The town, which contains about 700 houses, might be advantageously fortified, and would form an excellent post; it is nearly equidistant from Guarda and Abrantes, and, next to these, the best position in front of the Zezere. The adjacent country is extremely fertile, and produces great quantities of corn and some cattle. One league from Castello Branco, the river Liria is to be passed, the banks are rather steep, but the road is good; a quarter of a league further the river Ocreza crosses the road; the banks of this river are steep and rocky, but may easily be rendered passable for carriages. In winter the Ocreza frequently rises to such a height as not to be fordable; and as there is neither bridge nor ferry-boat at this point, troops and passengers are obliged at such times to take the road by Perdigaõ, where there is a ferry over the same river, but the road is not so good as the former.

Sazedas is a large village three leagues from

Castello Branco; some corn, chiefly barley, may be procured in this neighbourhood. From Sazedas to Monte Gordo, a good position on the river Alvito, is one league; the left bank of the river is bold and rocky, but the mountains on the right bank, which recede some distance from the water, are considerably higher and more difficult of access; a boat is also requisite in winter, to pass the Alvito. From Monte Gordo to Sobreira Ferosa* is two leagues; a quarter of a league before arriving at the latter, the river Troia, an inconsiderable stream, is to be crossed; the road, with the exception of a few places, which may be repaired, is passable for light artillery, although, in many instances, an additional number of horses and the assistance of infantry would be required. From Sobreira Ferosa to Cortiçada, a village of 85 houses, is one league; the road is mountainous, but not impassable for either cavalry or artillery; from thence to Cardigos, which consists of 65 houses, the road is as before, and the country produces very few resources

* Sobreira Ferosa is noted for the defeat of a part of the army of the Duke d'Anjou, in 1704; which obliged him to retire to Villa Velha.

for an army. From Cardigos to Villa de Rey is two leagues, and to Abrantes five more. This part of the road is the worst, being mountainous; and the country but little cultivated. Neither forage nor provisions sufficient for an army are to be procured after leaving Sazedas, and no water is to be found between Villa de Rey and Abrantes, except near the former place, where there are several small streams. The latter part of the route, as well as the difficulties of the road near Punhete, may be avoided by marching from Cardigos to Thomar, crossing the Zezere at the ferry, marked Barca in the map; with the exception of a few places, the Thomar road is excellent, and was passed by the whole of the artillery of Marshal Beresford's army, after the late campaign in Spain.

At Villa de Rey I was informed that a division of the French army under General Junot entered Portugal by this route with light artillery, which they were obliged to destroy, owing to the difficulty of the road, and the want of forage for the horses and mules. In many parts of this mountainous road, a six-pounder would require a dozen horses, and

the assistance of fifty men to drag it up the steeps; thus they would frequently be unable to march more than one or two leagues a day. It must therefore be evident what advantages an army on the defensive would have over troops advancing through this desolate part of the country, provided strong redoubts were constructed on some of the principal positions and passes. These should be mounted with heavy ordnance, the weight of which would prevent an enemy from bringing them forward with sufficient expedition for the purposes of a campaign, even if they should fall into his hands before they could be rendered unserviceable.

Abrantes is a large and populous town, and, as General Dumouriez very justly remarks, is the key of the Tagus: it is situated on an eminence, is in part surrounded with old walls, the road to it difficult of ascent, and the town might be fortified in such a manner as to render it one of the strongest posts in the country. It is protected on the right by the Tagus, in front and on the left by a very strong and mountainous country, and at the distance of two leagues in the rear

runs the river Zezere. A bridge of boats has been established across each of these rivers, but in the rainy season it is sometimes necessary to remove them, or they are in danger of being carried away by the rapidity of the current.*—There is a road on the left bank of the Tagus, by which a part of the armies of Sir John Moore and Lord Wellington advanced into Spain. After crossing at Abrantes, they recrossed by a bridge of boats at Villa Velha, an important pass on the right bank. This line of march was adopted in order to avoid the strong and difficult country in front of Abrantes. It would be of little consequence should an enemy advance by the

* The Count de Lippe, in 1762, being encamped at Punhete, after the march of the Spaniards towards Villa Velha, and having the Zezere, with its bridges, in his rear, this river, in consequence of violent rains, was so greatly increased, that the bridges were broken down, and he found himself inclosed, without resource, between the Tagus and the Zezere. If the Spaniards had known, or could have imagined this event, (and a knowledge of the country would have informed them of it,) they would have taken him and his whole army without the discharge of a single musket.—*Dumouriez*. The same circumstance has lately occurred to the French army under Marshal Massena, with respect to the bridge being carried away.

same route, as he must necessarily recross the Tagus either above or below the town to attack it. The country through which the road lies is flat and barren, affording neither cantonments for the troops, provisions, nor forage. At Abrantes a considerable magazine of provisions, stores, and ammunition has been collected, which may be removed to Lisbon by water, or augmented by that means if found necessary.

To Punhete, a small town on the Zezere, the distance is two leagues; from thence to Golegaõ three leagues farther. The road is for the most part stony and rocky, particularly between Abrantes and Punhete. From Golegaõ to Santarem is four leagues; between the former and Ponte de Aveila, on the small river of that name which crosses the road, there is an extensive plain, intersected by a small rivulet; much straw and forage may be procured on this route. This is the first spot of ground after leaving Almeida, except near Castello Branco, where a considerable body of cavalry can be employed to advantage. The Aveila has a stone bridge over it, is deep, and commanded by heights in the rear.

Near Golegaõ the road is frequently inundated and impassable for carriages in the rainy season. Immediately beneath the heights of Santarem is another rivulet and bridge.

The town of Santarem stands in an elevated situation near the banks of the Tagus, and contains about 2500 houses and eleven convents; the road from hence to Azambuja, distant four and a half leagues, is mostly hilly and sandy. One league or rather less, after quitting Santarem, there is an extensive position, with a small river and stone bridge over it, in the front; although this river is fordable, it might in some degree be rendered an obstacle to an enemy in the attack of the position. In the rear is a plain, on which a small body of cavalry might act for the purpose of covering a retreat. A short distance before arriving at Azambuja, a stand may again be made by light troops on some heights covered with brushwood.

Azambuja is a small town; at other times than the present, many fine horses are to be procured there: the demand for the cavalry,

and the proximity of this place to the capital, has completely drained it of all that are of an age fit for the saddle, mares excepted. From Azambuja to Villa Franca is three leagues, the road partly paved, partly sandy. At Villa Nova, one league from the former, there is a rivulet and deep ditch affected by the tide, with bridges over them. Between this place and Villa Franca is another rivulet and stone bridge at the foot of some heights, which command the road the whole range of cannon-shot: to the right of the road (marching in the direction of Lisbon) are the plains and heights of Alenquer.

Alenquer is a small town, and forms nearly the right of a chain of posts for the covering of Lisbon. In the rear of this line are the passes of Bucellas and Montachique.

From Villa Franca to Sacavem is four leagues, the road paved and sandy; on the right about half way are the heights of Alverca, forming an exceedingly strong position. At Sacavem, an arm or branch of the Tagus is to be crossed by a flying bridge, with batteries to defend it; the distance to

Lisbon is one league and a half, the road paved.

From Abrantes to Lisbon the country is in general fertile, and the roads passable for all kinds of military carriages; the worst part of it is from Abrantes to Tancos, one league beyond the Zezere. From Golegaõ the road is protected on one flank by the Tagus and the marshes on the right bank of it; on the other by a range of high mountains.

The city of Coimbra, formerly the metropolis of Portugal, and now the capital of the province of Beira, is situated on the river Mondego, over which a fine stone bridge has been erected. The surrounding country is beautifully diversified with olive groves, mountains, and the quintas or country houses of the wealthy inhabitants; but the streets are equally filthy with those of Lisbon and the other towns of Portugal. It is celebrated for the principal university of the kingdom, founded by Denis I. The students are now more famed for arms than literature, and upon several occasions have shewn proofs of great gallantry. The convent of Santa Cruz

is one of the richest in Portugal; the monks are chiefly noblemen and canons regular of the order of St. Augustine.

Viseu is an episcopal city, situated in a fertile plain near the Estrella mountains, and to the north of the river Mondego. The first orange trees imported from China, in the year 1584, were planted here, and have continued to flourish in this and almost every other part of the kingdom. The central situation of Viseu, as well as the resources to be drawn from the neighbourhood of this place and Coimbra, render it a good station for a large body of troops to defend the eastern frontier, or to cover the capital.

The city of Lamego is famed for being the place where the States-General first met after Portugal was erected into a monarchy, to confirm the title of Alphonso I. and enact those laws which are now the basis of the constitution. It is situated in a deep valley, amongst mountains one league to the south of the Douro and on the small river Balsamao. The town is better built than is generally the

case throughout the kingdom, and is very populous.

Castello Rodrigo is seated on an eminence near the river Aqueda, between Almeida and the Douro; it is in a ruinous state, and contains about 100 houses, and an old walled castle of no strength.

Pinhel, although the capital of a corregidoria, is a miserable town, surrounded by ancient walls, and contains nothing remarkable; it is situated three leagues north of Almeida.

Covilhaõ is a large town of about 1000 houses, six leagues south west of Guarda.

Montemor o Velho and Feira, the capitals of their respective ouvidorias, are both of them inconsiderable towns; the former is situated near the Mondego to the north of it, and the latter between the Vouga and the Douro.

Salvaterra is a fortified town on the eastern frontier; it was formerly considered as a place of great strength, but its distance from

the capital renders it a post of little consequence.

Bragança Nova, or, as it is more frequently called, Aveiro, is situated near the mouth of the Vouga, which discharges itself into a lake of great extent communicating with the ocean. The mouth of the harbour is dangerous, and, like all those on the coast of Portugal, has a sandy bar which shifts with particular winds and tides. A considerable trade is carried on from this port, chiefly in oil, which is facilitated by a canal cut for five or six leagues in a northerly direction.

Thomar, the principal commandery of the Knights of the Order of Christ, is a tolerably large town, pleasantly situated near the river Zezere, 22 leagues from Lisbon.

Torres Vedras is a small town on the route from Lisbon to Oporto, seven leagues to the north of the capital, and two from Vimiero, which is nearer to the coast. This place was marked out as the line of neutrality between the British and French armies, whilst the negotiations were pending at Cintra. The town

is situated in a valley, and is commanded by a hill in the form of a sugar-loaf, on which are the ruins of an old Moorish, or, according to some, Roman castle.

Continuing the same route, from Torres Vedras to Obidos, a small town situated on an eminence, and commanded by an ancient Moorish castle, the distance is five leagues: one league before you arrive at the latter is the strong pass of Roliça, stormed by the British army on the 17th August, 1808, and defended by a division of the French army under General Laborde. The heights are steep, covered with wood, and the road by which the greater part of the army ascended is flanked with stone walls: on the top of the heights is a large plain covered with myrtles and strong heath.

Leaving Obidos, about a league farther is the town of Caldas, remarkable for its hospital, and mineral baths, founded and erected by Leonora, Queen of D. Joaõ II. 1488. There is in this town a fountain of singularly fine workmanship besides the royal and public gardens.

Alcobaça is a small town, but contains the finest and richest convent in Portugal. The chapel is carved and gilded in the highest style of magnificence: many of the kings of Portugal are buried here, and there are some monuments of excellent workmanship in it. The library is of noble extent, and the floor paved with various sorts of marble. The arch of the great entrance to the convent is an exceedingly fine piece of sculpture in stone.

Leiria is a town of considerable extent, situated in a fertile valley near the small rivers Lena and Lis. The castle commanding the town might be fortified in such a manner as to render it rather a strong post.

Batalha is a small town 2 leagues south of Leiria; the convent of S. Domingo is one of the finest in Portugal and was built by D. João I. in commemoration of the battle of Aljubarota fought in August, 1385, where the Castilians were completely routed with immense slaughter.

Ourem is an inconsiderable town belong-

ing to the sovereign, and situated on an eminence amongst the mountains between Leiria and Thomar.

The province of Beira, which gives the title of Prince of Beira to the eldest son of the Prince of Brazil, is the most extensive of the kingdom: the soil is fertile, but a very large proportion of the land lies waste and uncultivated, particularly the eastern part, called Upper Beira, divided from the lower Beira by the Estrella mountains. It contains six corregidorias, Coimbra, Viseu, Lamego, Pinhel, Guarda, and Castello Branco; also two ouvidorias, Montemor o Velho and Mon Feira.

Estremadura is the most fertile and populous of all the provinces; fruit of every description is produced in abundance. The air is wholesome and salubrious, and snow is scarcely known in this part of the country. It contains six corregidorias, Lisbon, Torres Vedras, Alenquer, Leiria, Thomar, and Santarem; also two ouvidorias, Abrantes and Ourem. That part of the province to the south of the Tagus, although within its li-

mits, is not under the same jurisdiction, but forms a separate one, called the Territory of Setuval, which comprehends one corregidoria, Almada, and the ouvidorias of Setuval and Azeitaõ. The circumstance of its being independant of the other part of the province may, in some measure, warrant the plan I have adopted, of including it in the southern district.

In addition to such places as have been already enumerated, there are many small towns in this division; also numberless rivulets springing from the mountains, and discharging themselves into the larger rivers, which, by this means, are greatly augmented in their course to the sea.

CHAPTER V.

General Observations on the Defence of the Country.

THE best line of positions that can be taken up for the defence of the most important part of the kingdom, may be drawn from the Douro along the Serra de Estrella, commencing on the left at Lamego, passing by Momenta de Beira, Trancozo, and Celorico to Guarda, all of which are excellent stations, and the passes in their vicinities should be more or less strengthened by field works. From Guarda the line may be thrown back behind the Zezere, and extended to the Tagus, having the strong posts of Castello Branco and Abrantes, in front of the right flank. An advanced line may be drawn from Castel Melhor,* on the Coa, by Almeida,

* This place is not immediately on the Coa, but sufficiently near to admit of its being termed so in a military sense. In like manner, Celorico is behind the Mondego,

Castello Bom, Alfaiates, and following the frontier line to the Tagus. These corps should be composed chiefly of light troops and cavalry sufficient to keep up the communication with the main body of the army. Guarda and Viseu should be the two principal stations; Coimbra, Thomar, and Leiria, stations for bodies of reserve, and the latter a principal magazine. Peniche, situated on a small peninsula on the coast, is already fortified. Its defences might be improved, and it would afford an excellent spot for a depôt of stores and ammunition, from whence they may be conveyed in small cutters or other vessels to either flank. The isthmus, which connects Peniche with the main land, is overflowed at high-water. Santarem is a good post, and, as long as the army is in advance, a proper station for a small corps to watch the Tagus, should an enemy be in possession of Alemtejo. In addition to these, a strong position may be taken up for the defence of Lisbon, the right at Sacavem, passing by Lumiar, and the left at Alcantara. Against at the foot of the Estrella, but offers a good station for the troops, who may take up a position more in front if required.

an enemy advancing from Leiria, the heights near Alhandra, the passes of Roliça, Bucellas, Cabeça de Montachique, and Mafra, are of importance, and form a strong line of defence farther in advance.

If the province of Alemtejo is to be covered for a time, Montalvaõ, Castello de Vide, Marvaõ, Portalegre, Aronches, and Elvas should be occupied; but this is not absolutely necessary, and would extend the line too much.

The covering of Oporto should be confined to the defence of the river Minho, the pass of Salamonde, and the river Tamega. The province of Tras os Montes will nearly defend itself, and is of little consequence as long as the Minho, the Tamega, and left bank of the Douro can be protected.

It has been already stated that Elvas* and

* The towns of Elvas, Evora, Jurumenha, Villa Viçosa, Estremos, Campo Mayor, and Olivença, were fortified about the years 1665, 1667, during the reign of D. Joaõ IV. by Monsieur Mallet, a French engineer. Monsieur Mallet, in a work entitled *Les Travaux de Mars*,

Almeida are the most formidable fortresses in the kingdom; yet by this it is not meant to infer that they are the most important, far from it. Almeida, although of more consequence than Elvas from its situation, is valuable only as an advanced post. In proof of the latter part of this assertion, I have made bold to select the following passages from the treatise of General Dumouriez, which, notwithstanding it contains some few mistakes, is by far the best work on the subject, and should be read with attention by every military man employed in Portugal.

Page 25.—“The seige and surrender of
“this place (Almeida) to the Spaniards in
“1762, caused the loss of a great deal of
“precious time, provisions and treasure, without obtaining any important end; the same
“thing will always happen when the same
“plan of a campaign shall be adopted; for
“the conquest of this fortress is of no importance with regard to the real frontier
“of Portugal. The conqueror of Almeida

speaks of Elvas as the strongest fortress in Portugal, both by nature and art; since when, Fort La Lippe has been constructed on an eminence which completely commands the town.

“ is not more certain of penetrating to the
“ heart of the kingdom, than he was before
“ he took it.”

Page 27.—“ The conquest of Béira can
“ only be achieved with ease through the
“ Portuguese Estremadura, and the plain of
“ Leiria. To an enemy marching from the
“ Tagus towards Coimbra, the province be-
“ comes an easy prey, and its natural defence
“ of mountains, ravines, and defiles which
“ guard the frontier, are, by this line of
“ march, turned and rendered useless. A
“ passage along the banks of the Tagus is
“ easily forced, for there the walls and for-
“ tresses are in a state of neglect and ruin.”

In answer to this observation of the General's it may be necessary to remark, that although there are no fortresses of any consequence on the Tagus, yet the forcing a passage on the right bank would be to encounter the main force of the kingdom in one of the strongest parts of it, and amongst roads where an enemy would find the greatest difficulty in bringing forward his cannon, which, if he received the slightest check, must all

be abandoned. Abrantes, formerly surrounded with ancient walls, has been considerably strengthened by works thrown up for its defence since the arrival of the British troops. This place he must necessarily pass, as well as cross the Zezere, in order to turn the grand position of the army on the defensive. It is true a passage may, without any difficulty, be forced on the left bank of the Tagus; but then an enemy is as far from the accomplishment of his projects as before, the river forming an insuperable barrier if well defended, and if not defended, where is the obstacle that cannot be surmounted by the abilities of an experienced officer?

More danger I conceive is to be apprehended from an enemy turning the position from the north,* should he have previously made himself master of Oporto,† and been

* The events which have taken place since the first edition of this work was put to press, prove that it was the opinion of Marshal Massena, that the frontier line of defence was much easier to be turned from the north, than by the south on the right bank of the Tagus.

† What will some of our wise politicians, who are constantly dinning in our ears the loss of 1500 men left sick and wounded in the hospital at Talavera, say? now they

enabled to cross the Douro near that point, which, although nearly impracticable, is not impossible.

In order to shew in the clearest manner the great strength of the kingdom of Portugal, I must be under the necessity of borrowing one passage more from the work of General Dumouriez :

Page 30.—“ After taking Almeida an army
“ advances into Béira, and there meets with
“ the Serra de Estrella, forming a tremen-
“ dous barrier before the capital. Then you
“ must expect to encounter an army of
“ 20,000 Portuguese, and 7000 British sol-
“ diers; what is to be done against such
“ a force entrenched amongst the moun-
“ tains, where there is no passage for wag-
“ gons and artillery, especially if you are
“ without maps, scouts, light baggage, me-
“ dicines, and provisions, harassed and sur-
are enabled to balance the account with upwards of 5000
Frenchman, captured by Colonel Trant in consequence of
the stupid blunder of Massena leaving Oporto unconquered
in his rear: 10,000 men would have been better expended
in the conquest of Oporto, than before the almost useless
walls of Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida,

“rounded by 30,000 brave and desperate
“peasants?”

It is more than probable that a French army would not be without maps, scouts, and a proportion of light baggage; but provisions and other comforts and necessaries they would be as likely to want as a Spanish army, to which General Dumouriez evidently alludes in the foregoing part of the chapter from which I have made this extract. If he conceived the conquest of the province of Béira so difficult when defended by so small a force, how much more so must it be against an army of at least 40,000 regular Portuguese troops, 20,000 of whom are well disciplined, and commanded by British officers, aided by 30,000 British soldiers, and 48 battalions of native militia, together with a numerous and brave peasantry, exasperated by the system of rapine and plunder invariably pursued by the merciless minions of the despot, of which they have lately had such woeful experience?

We have seen that a single battle is not sufficient to decide the fate of the peninsula. Unlike the northern nations of the Conti-

ment, its inhabitants, after every fresh defeat, re-assemble, animated with a love of liberty, and thirst for revenge. Nothing but unanimity amongst the chiefs is wanting to re-establish the military character the Spaniards held during the reign of the Emperor Charles V.; and whilst the present system of warfare is carried on in Spain, which, from the appearance of things, it seems likely to be of long duration, the French cannot spare a force of sufficient magnitude for the conquest of Portugal. Nothing under 150,000 men, I am persuaded, will be able completely to subdue it: even with such a force the contest may be doubtful, and should fortune in the first instance favour the allied army, so large a force would be obliged to evacuate the country for want of provisions, and forage for their cavalry. The only danger to be apprehended is, that should Spain be completely subdued, an attack would be made on all points at the same time. This, I trust, is very far distant; no force the French can bring into the field in one body will, I am persuaded, be able to defeat the combined army under Lord Wellington, amply supplied with provisions, and in possession of the

passes of the country. Of this we had sufficient proof in the battles of Vimiero and Talavera: in the former not more than one-half of our troops were engaged, and in the latter we were opposed by more than double our numbers. To include the Spanish army, who, with the exception of General Bassecourt's divisions, and some few peices of artillery, remained spectators of the action, (the cause of it is not for me to determine,) would not be doing justice to the bravery of the British troops, or the talents of the General who commanded them. Whatever some of our sage politicians and parliamentary Generals, who march a French army across the peninsula, as easily as the City Volunteers march to Blackheath, may say to the contrary, it would be a difficult matter to select an officer better qualified for the task he has undertaken, or more completely enjoying the confidence of his own troops and the Portuguese nation in general, than Lord Wellington; and it is no small gratification as well as triumph to a military man, to have it said of him, that he has never been beaten, although sometimes opposed to double his numbers. *Nil desperandum, Teucro duce, et auspice Teucro.*

CHAPTER VI.

Of the Portuguese Army.

IN the war of 1762, when the French were in alliance with Spain, the Count La Lippe Schomberg was invited by the Court of Lisbon to new-model the Portuguese army, consisting at that time of 26,000 infantry, 5000 cavalry, and a hundred thousand militia. The latter served without pay, but took up arms with alacrity to repel the invasion of their country by the Spaniards, for whom they have always had the most inveterate contempt and hatred. Of the above number of regular troops, the Count, on his arrival, could scarcely collect more than 10,000 fit to take the field, and those very deficient in point of discipline. The subaltern officers, whose commissions were signed by the captains of their companies, or by the paymaster of the district, are represented, as being composed of menial servants, who occasionally waited at the table, or stood behind the carriages of their superiors. Count La Lippe immediately set about reform-

ing these abuses, in which he was but ill seconded by the Marquis de Pombal, at that time the prime minister, who was ever averse to the military. The Count remained in Portugal too short a time to bring to perfection the plans he had adopted for the improvement of the army. He left the country in the year 1764, returned again in 1767, and left it for good the following year, according to the Duke de Châtelet, to avoid the terrors of the Inquisition. After his departure, the army again relapsed into its former state of wretchedness, since which time it has continued to decline both in appearance and discipline. In 1797, it consisted of 20,000 infantry, 4000 cavalry, and 25,000 militia. The present strength of the Portuguese army is nearly as follows :

Infantry, 24 regiments of two batta-					
lions each,	-	-	-	-	33,600
Chasseurs, or light infantry,				-	6,000
Cavalry,	-	-	-	-	3,000
Engineers and artillery,				-	3,000
Loyal Lusitanian Legion,	-		-		1,800
Regulars	-		-		47,400
Militia	-		-		50,000
					97,400

To these may be added some few corps of volunteers,* a regiment of cavalry and infantry of the police guards, and nearly 10,000 armed peasantry or ordenença.

Twenty thousand of the regular troops are paid by Great Britain, and to each regiment, constituting a part of that force, a proportion of British officers† are attached, with the title

* It may be necessary to give some explanation of the term volunteer, when applied to the Portuguese service: extraordinary expense and voluntary exertion have been freely offered by many individuals, and where this has been accepted by the state, it is to be considered only as a commutation of that obligatory service in the ordenença to which every individual is bound, in defence of his country.

Every Portuguese is born to the condition of defending his country in arms either in the regular army, militia, or ordenença, whenever the government finds it necessary to call upon him; he is to serve in these corps, under officers appointed by the crown, and his horses and every thing he may be possessed of, necessary for an army, is equally subject to the call of the sovereign. This general condition is acquiesced in, as the ancient fundamental law of the land.

† The merit of this unparalleled act of confidence, good faith, and wisdom, on the part of our allies, is to be attributed solely to the Portuguese government, who were the first to suggest the policy of attaching a British commander in chief, and a proportion of officers of subordinate ranks

of *Aggregados*, which signifies doing duty with any particular corps, without being included in the ordinary establishment of it; by a late act of parliament 10,000 more are to be paid and officered in like manner.

It will be recollected, that at the time the British troops landed in Portugal, the French had been for some months in possession of the country, and that the better part of the Portuguese troops had been sent into the interior of France; the remainder were disarmed and disbanded. It is therefore impossible to form a correct judgment of what this army might have been previous to that event, by the troops collected to replace them before the evacuation of the country by the enemy, in consequence of the convention of Cintra.

It was not until after the arrival of General Beresford, that any great exertions were made to place it on a more respectable footing, or

to their national troops. It may serve also to prove, that the jealousy which is evident in *other powers*, does not exist with respect to the Portuguese. *National pride* we will allow every state to enjoy its share of, but *jealousy* is incompatible with the interests of a *common cause*.

to improve it in discipline. Without an efficient commander in chief, staff, or commissariat, it was easy to foresee what would have been the fate of the country, as well as of the troops sent from England to assist in its defence, had the French taken advantage of the state of torpor into which the government was plunged by its fancied security, and pushed on immediately after the embarkation of the British army at Corunna.

Few noblemen or persons of consequence were to be found in the Portuguese army; these, trusting to the exertions of their long-tried and faithful ally, and sunk into a state of apathy from which it was difficult to rouse them, felt not the patriotic ardour which glowed in the breast of the more energetic mechanic and peasant. The officers consisted, for the most part, of superannuated subalterns, or boys promoted to the highest ranks without having seen an army. The arsenals were at a stand, without materials, workmen, or officers to direct them.

The ordnance for the garrisons or field were without serviceable carriages, or horses or

mules to move them, except such as were pressed into the service, together with their drivers, the day previous to a march; the *efficiency* of which must be evident to every one in the least acquainted with the movements of artillery in the field. Another circumstance which operated strongly against the improvement of the Portuguese army, was, that the regiments stationed in the different provinces and towns where they were raised, and from which they took their name, rarely changed their quarters; the officers in consequence were equally ignorant of their own country, and of the movements of an army, more particularly so, as there are no good maps to be procured.

Such was the state of the Portuguese army when Marshal Beresford arrived to take the command of it; since when, it has rapidly advanced to a state of discipline far beyond what might have been expected; well armed, clothed, paid, and fed, (which was not the case before,) it now vies in appearance with the best troops on the continent; and if I may judge from a brigade, I saw go through a field-day in September 1809, very little is

wanting in point of discipline to put it on an equality with the greater part of them.

The harmony which for ages had subsisted between the British and Portuguese governments, united more firmly by the powerful aid Great Britain afforded the latter, in expelling the armies of the tyrannical usurper from their territory, certainly paved the way for those overtures which induced the Regency of Portugal to place a British officer at the head of their army, and enabled that officer to carry his plans of military reformation into complete effect. This measure was concerted with Mr. Villiers in the capacity of special minister from the court of London to that of Lisbon; and to the exertions and the abilities of that minister, in conjunction with the constituted authorities of the Prince Regent, may be attributed in a great measure the facility with which Marshal Beresford was enabled to arm and equip those troops which have since *proved themselves worthy of contending in the ranks with British soldiers.*

The Portuguese peasant possesses two of the most invaluable qualites requisite to form a

good soldier, namely, sobriety, and a passive obedience to the commands of his superiors. It is not individual courage alone in the soldier which forms the basis of that energy in attack, and steadiness in defence, so often displayed by armies in the field; but a firm reliance on the officers who command them, a correctness in discipline, combined with experience and a well digested system of tactics. That the Portuguese army under British officers will be found an efficient force when called upon, I have not the smallest doubt;* in proof of which we need only refer

* The events which have taken place since the publication of the first edition of this work, will, I should imagine, be sufficient to remove all doubts in the minds of the most incredulous, with respect to the bravery of the Portuguese soldier, when properly disciplined; and in confirmation of my own opinion on that head, I shall quote a passage from the dispatch of Lord Wellington and one from that of Marshal Beresford, after the battle of Busaco.

“ This movement has afforded me a favourable opportunity
“ of shewing the enemy the *description* of troops of which
“ this army is composed. It has brought the *Portuguese*
“ *levies* into action with the enemy for the first time in an
“ advantageous situation, and they have proved that the
“ trouble that has been taken with them has not been
“ thrown away, and that *they are worthy of contending in*

to the gallant defence of the bridge of Alcantara, by the first battalion of the Loyal Lusitanian Legion, the exertions of the second battalion of that corps at Carvalho d'Este, and the handsome manner in which Lord Wellington in his dispatches mentions a Portuguese regiment, at the retaking of Oporto. If any farther proof is wanting of the energy of the Portuguese soldier, when properly disciplined, we need only look to the map of the peninsula, and we shall be astonished how so small a part could possibly maintain its independence,* when on the north and east frontier it is completely bounded by Spain.

*“ the same ranks with the British troops in this interesting
“ cause, which they afford the best hopes of saving.” Lord
Wellington's Dispatch, dated Coimbra, 30th September,
1810.*

*“ This may be called a glorious day for the Portu-
“ guese name, our troops having, by their behaviour, ob-
“ tained the admiration and full confidence of the English
“ army. Five companies of the 19th regiment, under the
“ immediate orders of Col. M'Bean, made a charge with the
“ bayonet on the enemy; which is particularly mentioned
“ by all the officers of both armies who saw it, as an act of
“ most perfect gallantry, both on account of the discipline
“ and the courage which the troops displayed.” Marshal
Beresford's Dispatch, same date.*

* Portugal was first created into a monarchy on the

To what is this then to be attributed, but to the natural strength of the country, and the patriotic ardour of its inhabitants? Without the latter no country is strong, however

27th July 1139, on which day Dom Alphonso I. son of Henry Count of Burgundy, the son of Robert, king of France, was proclaimed at Lisbon after having vanquished and slain five Moorish kings in the battle of Campo d'Ourique, where he was unanimously chosen as the sovereign of Portugal by his army. This dignity was confirmed to him by the first assembly of the States-general at Lamego. In commemoration of this event the Portuguese arms bear five standards and five escudets. (See *Succession Chronologica de los Reyes de Portugal*.) After the unfortunate expedition of Dom Sebastian I. to Africa, where he was slain in the battle of Alcazer, on the 4th of August 1578, the crown devolved upon his great uncle, the Cardinal Dom Henry, a man of 67 years of age, and who reigned but 17 months. At his death there were several claimants for the succession, and the kingdom in consequence became the theatre of civil wars. Philip II. of Spain, the most powerful of these, sent an army under the Duke of Alba into Portugal, and completed the conquest of the country with little opposition. This event took place in the year 1580, and the kingdom of Portugal remained under the dominion of Spain until the 1st December, 1649; the day on which the Duke of Braganza was proclaimed king, with the title of Dom João IV. Since that time Portugal has maintained its independance. For a more detailed account, see L'Abbé Vertot's *Revolutions of Portugal*.

well disciplined its army. Rivers, passes, mountains, fortresses, all in themselves are of no avail; defended by the true patriot, they become at once impregnable.

CHAPTER VII.

*Language, Manners, Society, Customs,
Religion, &c.*

I NEED hardly remark, that the first and most obvious step to be taken, in order to obtain that kind of information and knowledge of a country, so indispensably necessary to every military man, is to acquire a competent knowledge of the language; to endeavour, as much as lies in his power, to cultivate the acquaintance of the natives; and to conform, as far as is consistent, with their manners and customs; a circumstance too little attended to by many of my brother officer. The Portuguese language is far from difficult, especially to one who has been tolerably grounded in the Latin, to which it has a great affinity, preserving many words yet uncorrupted. In conversation with the ecclesiastics of the better orders, the advantages of a classical education will be eminently con-

spicuous; and with the peasantry, where I have frequently been at a loss for the Portuguese word, I have coined one with a Latin derivation, which has generally answered my purpose. *Quem tem boca vai a Roma*,* say the Portuguese.

The similarity of the Portuguese to the Spanish language is so great, that either of them is perfectly understood in most parts of the peninsula; it has also a great affinity to the Italian: a knowledge of the French language is also requisite, being spoken, though indifferently, by most of the higher classes; but to the generality of the inhabitants it is as unintelligible as the language of the Cafres or any of the savage tribes would be.

On embarking for Portugal, it would be advisable to carry out Vieyra's Grammar and Dictionary, as they are difficult to be met with, even in Lisbon. It is equally difficult to procure a good map of the country, the only one to be purchased is the Carta Mili-

* He that can speak may travel to Rome.

tar, which is nothing more than a map of the principal roads;—the direction of the serras or mountains, and the courses of the smaller rivers, are entirely omitted; a circumstance of the greatest importance in a military point of view. The best map to be got in England is a four-sheet map of Spain and Portugal, published 1810 by Faden. Jeffery's map of Portugal is useful as far as it concerns the rivers. Lopez's, published at Madrid, is likewise of use. In the following hasty sketch of the manners and customs of the Portuguese, differing so widely from those of the English, it will be a satisfaction to observe, that if they are not so polished or congenial to our mode of living, the deficiency is in some measure compensated by the hospitality a British officer never fails to meet with, provided he will conform to the customs of the country. The name of a Briton is revered and respected as a deliverer of the country; whilst that of a Frenchman is execrated and abhorred. With these advantages on our side, it surely becomes us to study the dispositions of a nation so much our friends, to mix in their society, and to lay aside that hauteur and reserve usually attributed to our countrymen.

The Fidalgos,* or nobles, are in general indolent, their education in a great measure neglected, and their information confined to the knowledge of their own estates, or the environs of Lisbon: their houses are a strange mixture of the palace and the pigstye; exhibiting a costly suite of apartments painted in the Italian style, whilst at the same time your olfactory nerves are saluted with the odoriferous effluvia of the stable, which usually occupies the ground floor. The entrance to these mansions resembles our coach-houses in England, with large folding doors, and a pavement beneath your feet of small round

* Vieyra derives this word from *filho*, a son in the Portuguese language, and *algo*, something in the Spanish; that is, the son of something, and for shortness called *fi-d'algo*. Don Juan Alvarez de Colmenar, in his work entitled *Les Délices de l'Espagne et de Portugal*, tom. v. p. 943, says, *Les gens de qualité portent le nom général de Hidalgos en Espagne, et de Fidalgos en Portugal. C'est le même mot prononcé différemment, qui signifie, à ce qu'on prétend, UN HOMME QUI EST DE LA RACE DES GOTHES, comme pour marquer que tous les nobles sont les vrais et naturels descendants des anciens GOTHES, qui ont autrefois été maîtres de l'Espagne.* The Portuguese nobility, who have any titles, as duke, marquis, &c. are denominated Fidalgos Titulados.

stones disposed in squares and circles. The second story, to which you ascend by a dirty flight of stone steps, on which three or four beggars are always posted, is inhabited by the domestics and their families; the third as sleeping rooms; and in the upper story is the magnificent suite of apartments before alluded to. Few houses have a room with a fire-place in it, except the kitchen, and that in the upper story: in winter this inconvenience is sometimes severely felt; but in order to remedy it, a charcoal fire in a large copper pan, of the form of a soup-plate, fixed in a flat block of wood or frame, is placed in the middle of the room, round which the party assemble, males and females, buried to the chin in an immense baize surtout or cloak. The conversation, as may be expected at this time, is not very interesting or enlivening, scarcely ever extending beyond the very expressive sentence of *Està muito frio, Senhor*.^{*} Added to which the sulphureous particles arising from the charcoal occasions a constant coughing, and consequent spitting, a custom to which the natives are much addicted, even females

^{*} It is very cold, Sir.

of the first rank. Coal is but little known, except in the vicinity of Oporto, although I have seen it in many parts, on the surface of the earth, particularly in the province of Tras os Montes. To this circumstance we may in a great degree attribute the want of manufactures in the country. The costume of the female nobility and gentry is either after the fashion of the English, a few years in arrear, the Parisian, or a mode peculiar to themselves; which consists in having the body of the gown of coloured silk, and the sleeves and petticoat, or train, of white, or of a different colour from the other parts: the hair is profusely ornamented with gold combs, artificial flowers or precious stones of various colours. The universal dress for church is black, with a veil over the head, reaching nearly to the ground, and leaving only a small part of the face visible; this, according to the rank of the wearer, is of lace, silk, or woollen cloth, and is far from unbecoming. The women who are seen in the streets never wear a bonnet or hat, but the head is covered with a clean white handkerchief; let the weather be hot or cold, a cloak with sleeves is thrown gracefully over the shoulders, the arms are never introduced, and

the sleeves hang down by the side. The complexion of the Portuguese ladies is generally dark, rather inclining to sallow, black hair and eyes, with a considerable degree of animation in their countenances. Their figure in general short, but well proportioned, with a neat foot and ankle, which they take great care to display to the best advantage, by wearing short petticoats. The costume of the male part of the Portuguese nobility and gentry resembles the English; the ancient custom of wearing the cloak in the street is nearly abolished, except by the lower orders of society. Considering the great intercourse which the Portuguese have maintained with Africa for some centuries, it is not at all astonishing that so great a number of blacks and mulattoes should be seen in the streets of Lisbon, or that even some of the better classes of the natives should partake of the peculiarities of that quarter of the globe; accordingly we find many natives of both sexes with swarthy complexions, woolly hair, and thick lips.

The usual method in conversation with the Fidalgos, especially if they have any title or

state employment, is to address them with Vóssa Excellencia, if not Vóssa* Senhoria; inferiors, tradesmen, or mechanics Vóssa Mercé; to ladies of rank of every description, Vóssa Excellencia, and to the clergy Vóssa Reverentia, or Vóssa Reverendissima to the more dignified. A little attention to these apparent trifles, will go a great way towards ensuring a good reception amongst the higher classes.

In Lisbon, Oporto, and most of the sea-port towns, the mercantile part of the community are by far the best informed; we may nevertheless except some few of the nobility, regular clergy, and higher orders of the monks. The necessary intercourse of the former with foreigners of every description, tends in a great degree to improve their general knowledge, but they are still far behind most European nations. This may be attributed to various causes; first, the great restriction of the press; secondly, the superstition and bigotry of their religion, out of which cause the former arises; and lastly, the despotic form

* Your Lordship,

of their government, combined with the natural indolence of the people.

In Portugal there are three orders of knight-hood. That of Christ, formerly the Knights Templar, comprehending 454 commanderies, the grand priory of which was removed from Castro Marino to Thomar, was instituted by Dionisio, or Dennis I. A. D. 1318. The knights of this order, which is the most common, and held in the least estimation of any, wear a cross suspended to the button-hole by a red ribbon. The order of Santiago, the cross of which is suspended in like manner by a green ribbon, was instituted in 1290, in the reign of Dennis also, and has since been separated from the order of the same name in Spain; it contains 150 commanderies, and the grand priory is Palmela. The order of Avis comprehends only fifty commanderies, and was instituted during the reign of Alphonso I. after the famous battle of the Campo do Ourique; the grand priory of this order is the town of that name. The king is grand master of the whole, and derives a considerable revenue therefrom. These orders are certainly much prostituted, tradesman and mechanics

are seen decorated with the cross at their button-holes; but I cannot say that I ever saw servants with this badge of knighthood, as mentioned by General Dumouriez and the Duke de Châtelet. There are also some few knights of St. John of Malta in Portugal; the commanderies are twenty-five in number.

The peasantry of the provinces of Estremadura, part of Béira, and Alemtejo are indolent and lazy, and as long as they have bread to eat, it is with the greatest difficulty they can be persuaded to exert themselves, or to quit their homes. In the common occupations of the field, or manual labour, one Englishman will do more work in twenty-four hours, than half a dozen of them. During the hottest weather they never move without their *capote*;* this motley coloured garment employs one hand to keep it on the shoulders; not a beggar is to be seen without it, and he would sooner part with every thing but his skin, in order to preserve this harbour for vermin of every description. Descending from father to son, it is composed of more shreds

* A large cloak with sleeves, which are never used.

and patches than the ornamental work of our modern belles ; this with a pair of brown small clothes, rusty leathern gaiters, cocked hat, or an immense broad brimmed one with a low crown, leathern waistcoat, and broad worsted sash bound round the waist, one end of which serves as his purse, generally constitutes the covering of the peasant. The furniture of their cottages consists of a straw bed or mattress, spread on a bedstead of planks, a table with benches, a few cork stools, with some culinary articles of brown earthenware, a tin lamp, and a crucifix with the figure of our Saviour in brass. Few houses except in Lisbon, Oporto, and some of the better towns, have glazed windows. In winter you are obliged either to endure the pelting of the storm, or to sit over the embers of a wood or charcoal fire, by the light of a solitary lamp. In some houses a single pane of glass is fixed into the window shutter, casting a dismal light through the apartment.

In the provinces of Entre Douro e Minho, Tras os Montes, and Upper Béira, the peasantry are of a less slothful disposition, more animated, robust, and inured to labour, parti-

cularly in the wine country on the Upper Douro, where most of the grapes affording the wine in England called Port grow. From the summits of the highest mountains to the water's edge, the vines are seen loaded with fruit; the scanty portion of earth which nourishes them, is supported on the sides of these stupendous heights, by walls of loose stones rising in succession above each other, and, interwoven with their roots, is prevented from being washed away by the torrents of rain which fall in winter.

The Arriéiros, or muleteers, are another hardy race of peasantry; after the vintage they are chiefly employed in conveying the wine to the more distant parts of the kingdom by the mountainous passes, on the backs of their mules. Each muleteer has generally four of these animals, called a *tiro*, under his charge. They frequently march in convoys of three or four hundred, and the care the drivers bestow on their mules is astonishing. During the journey the man and his beasts partake of the same fare, consisting of bread made of the Indian corn, soaked in wine, an excellent food for a horse when fatigued, and of which the

country horses are particularly fond. In the heat of the day the convoy halts; the beasts with their fore legs tied, and covered with a blanket to keep off the flies, which are exceeding troublesome, are turned to graze; whilst the drivers enjoy the sesta, or afternoon's nap, a custom common to the whole of the inhabitants of the peninsula. At this time in all the country towns the shops are shut, from about one o'clock till three; the stillness of night reigns throughout the place, and according to a saying of the Portuguese, none but Englishmen and dogs are to be seen in the streets.

The wine carried in this manner is stowed in large hogskins turned inside out, the seams neatly sewed and pitched, in consequence of which it has rather a disagreeable taste, particularly if the skins are new; for this reason old skins are valuable; two of them when full are a load for a mule. They are carried one on each side, on a packsaddle without a tree, and a pad over it; underneath this the muleteer places his blanket, and covers the cargo with a few sheep or goat skins, which together with his cloak forms his bed; no despicable one

either. During the whole of the late campaigns in Spain and Portugal, I used it constantly, with this difference only, that instead of placing the blanket next to the animal on the march, I put it between the pack-saddle and the pad, which preserved it dry, whereas, in the first instance, the perspiration makes it disagreeable.

The muleteers both of Spain and Portugal have a custom of shearing the hair quite close on the back and sides of their beasts, in order to prevent the pack-saddle galling them; the rump is usually ornamented by this means with flowers and other devices. On one in Spain I saw the following ludicrous caricature—The Devil welcoming *Señor Don Josef Napoleon* to his infernal mansion; underneath was carved, *Entra Señor D. Josef, siempre servicio de usted.**

As all the stores and reserve ammunition of the British army now serving in Portugal, are conveyed either on mules or on ox wains with

* Enter, Signior Don Joseph, I am ever at your service;
a common phrase in the country.

the country drivers, it may not be deemed improper here to give a little advice to those who are entrusted with the charge of such convoys. In many instances it happens that such officer is totally unacquainted with the language, and either from his harsh treatment, or over anxious zeal for the service, in endeavouring to carry into effect what he is unable to explain, the drivers become disgusted, and frequently desert, leaving their cattle to be driven by the soldiers; a task to which very few are competent. To ensure their fidelity, a pointed attention to an equal distribution of rations with the escort; a positive order to restrain his men from ill-using them, and, in the event of such conduct, immediate punishment on the offender, will never fail to have the desired effect. It has frequently been my lot to have near a hundred of these men under my orders, and I do not recollect an instance of desertion; on the contrary, I have found them particularly useful in procuring provisions, when, at the end of a day's march, owing to the slow pace the wains travel, I have been obliged to halt short of my intended destination, and no commissary has been within reach to issue rations in

the regular manner. Particular care should be taken not to overload their beasts; two hundred weight is sufficient for a mule, and, as before stated, six for the wain with a pair of oxen. It is nevertheless necessary to let the drivers know that your orders, with respect to being ready in time for the march, must be implicitly obeyed, for which purpose the escort must be kept on the alert, otherwise the natural indolence of these people will induce them to be dilatory in their preparations.

The religion of the Portuguese is so interwoven in their manners and customs, that it is almost impossible to treat of the latter without having reference to the former. I shall neither puzzle myself nor my readers with a statement of its doctrines and tenets, but simply state such facts as came within my own observation; suffice it to say, that it is the Roman Catholic persuasion, carried to the greatest height of enthusiasm, and, in their opinion, all who profess a different religion are heretics.

Whilst reconnoitring in the province of *Tras os Montes*, I had occasion to go to the house of the *Juis de Fora*, of the village of

St. Salvador, (where I was informed an Englishman had never been seen before,) for the purpose of having a letter conveyed on service to Mirandella, about a league distant. The Juis was from home; but his wife, who, if I may judge from her conversation, was fully adequate to supply his place, questioned me very closely on the head of religion. She commenced by asking if we were Christians, and on my answering in the affirmative, not being quite satisfied as to the truth of it, proceeded by inquiring if we had any churches or clergy in England, and lastly producing a little silver crucifix, asked me with an arch look if I knew whom and what it represented; to which I replied, most certainly—it is *Nosso Senhor*,*, and represents his sufferings on the cross. Upon this, not only the Juis's wife, but the whole rabble, which by this time had collected at the door, embraced me very cordially; a favour I could have dispensed with, considering the heat of the day, and the unpleasant effluvia of the garlic, alike issuing from man, woman, and child.

Of the clergy little is to be said, except

* Our Lord.

that, if we include the religious orders, they are by far too numerous for the population of the country:* in the interior the best and most useful information is to be gained from them. The casa, or house of the Vigario, Padre or Curé, is generally the best quarters in the place, which, if it affords any luxuries, are certain to be found there.

The ecclesiastical division of Portugal consists of three archbishoprics, Braga, Lisbon, and Evora, and ten bishoprics, Oporto, Miranda, Coimbra, Elvas, Lamego, Portalegre, Leiria, Guarda, Viseu, and Algarve.

Without entering into a particular description of each of the numerous sects or orders of the monastic fraternity, I shall content myself with observing, that, with very few exceptions, instead of prayer and abstinence, which they profess, their lives are spent in gaiety and dissipation, committing every kind of debauchery with impunity. The con-

* The population of Portugal is estimated at two millions; the monks, nuns, and priests from two hundred thousand to two hundred and fifty thousand.

vents, those castles of indolence, as they are termed by Costigan, in his sketch of the manners and customs of the Portuguese, have nothing in their exterior to recommend them, and but little more in the interior, except the good living to be found in most of them. They are generally large square buildings, with plastered and white-washed walls; a long corridor runs round each story within, to which the doors of the monks' cells open. These, particularly in the convents of the higher orders, are not what they are commonly represented to be, the narrow and dreary mansions of meditation, containing only the pallet bed, the lamp, and crucifix; but, on the contrary, consist of a tolerably well furnished bed room and sitting room. The larder and cellar are always well stored, and the inhabitants of the mansion live in indolence on the fat of the land, riding about the country in their carriages, or on mules, with their attendants. There are indeed some of the lower orders of the fraternity, who subsist entirely on a kind of forced charity, extracted from the pockets of the equally miserable, and more industrious labourer or mechanic, who by this means is deprived of

a portion of his scanty earnings: his children, finding neither employment in manufactures nor agriculture, to prevent absolute starvation, are obliged to have recourse to the same system of mendicity. I have frequently seen in the streets of Lisbon children from five to ten years of age, in the habits of a capuchin,* with the tonsure and a large srip, begging from house to house.

It has been for some time a subject of discussion with various authors, whether the almost uncontrouled sway maintained by the clergy over the minds, I might perhaps say, over the persons and property of the lower orders of society, has been mostly effected by the force of enlightened education and superior intellect, or by means of low cunning and superstitious infatuation. I am inclined to think that the former may have their due weight, but that the latter certainly preponderate;† for when we consider the number of

* These children are generally such as have recovered from a dangerous fit of illness, during which their parents have made a vow, that they shall wear the habit of a friar for a year or more if they recover.

† On this head Costigan writes—" I will answer for it,

religious ceremonies, conducted with the utmost pomp and grandeur, handed down from generation to generation, and some of them so truly absurd, we may infer, that they themselves are equally the dupes of their own credulity. As an instance of the absurdity of some of these ceremonies, I shall mention one which I was an eye-witness to in Lisbon. For more than a week I observed a party of six stout fellows parading the streets, dressed in a kind of scarlet robe, one of whom carried an image in a little glass case, underneath which was a money-box, with a strong padlock; he was preceded by two of the party, one playing the drum, the other the bagpipes. On the left of the man with the image, was another of the party carrying a board, on which was painted a representation of the sufferings of souls in purgatory: the rear was

“ that the greatest part of the clergy in Spain and here,
“ (Portugal,) are upright in their intentions, and think they
“ are discharging the duties of their office, and if mistaken,
“ are the first dupes in these countries; in which case, it is
“ not surprising that they lead astray the people committed
“ to their care.”—The Abbé Vertot, in his History of the
Revolutions of Portugal, says, “ The Portuguese are
“ more superstitious than devout.”

brought up by the other two, with flags bearing some other devices, which, from their dirty and tattered state, I could not decypher. The party frequently stopped to receive the donations of the passengers, who kissed the case, crossed themselves, and dropped their alms in the box; not a shop, coffee-house, or stall, was free from their intrusion. My curiosity tempted me, the first opportunity that occurred, to inquire to what purpose the amount of this voluntary contribution was applied. The man who carried the box replied, *Para comprar paõ, para Santo Antonio, Senhor Official, da hum bocadinho pelo amor de Deos.**

Of all the religious ceremonies, the procession of the Corpus Christi is the most magnificent. On this day the streets are hung with silken drapery, embroidered with gold; the monks of the different orders join the procession, bearing the silver candelabra of their convents, and at the head marches the statue of St. George on horseback, in com-

* To purchase bread for Saint Antonio, Signior Officer; bestow a little for the love of God.

plete armour, attended by the generals and their suite bare headed. The military line the streets; the convents are illuminated in the evening by tar barrels and large wax tapers; a profusion of rockets are seen in the air from all parts of the town; the garrisons and shipping fire in honour of the day; and the whole is conducted with the utmost pomp and grandeur.

The procession of the host is continually passing to and fro in the city of Lisbon: on its entrance into any of the streets, one of the ecclesiastical attendants who precedes it, tolls a hand bell which he carries for the purpose; upon this the whole of the passengers, male and female, drop on their knees, and remain in that position, crossing themselves, and repeating their Ave Maria's and Paternosters till it has passed. The inhabitants run to the balconies and windows of their houses, and perform the same ceremonies; the military guards turn out bare headed and kneeling, with the point of the bayonet to the ground. The officers and soldiers of the British army halt and take off their hats, but do not kneel.

The Inquisition, formerly the scourge of the land, has now lost its terrific horrors. According to the best accounts, this detestable tribunal was established during the reign of D. Joao III. about the year 1536, for the punishment of heretics. After maintaining its baneful influence and power for centuries, it received its death blow during the administration of the Marquis de Pombal. The principal tribunal, which is at Lisbon, stands in the square of the Roscio, and is now little more than a place where the Regency meet to transact the affairs of the nation, and where they sit in judgment on political offenders. Evora and Coimbra formerly had their inquisitorial tribunals; these have also lost their power, or have ceased to exercise it.

CHAPTER VIII.

Travelling.—Inns and Accommodation on the Road.

THE manner of travelling or posting in Portugal is very different from what we are accustomed to in England, being performed chiefly on a mule, or on horseback, and sometimes even on a *burro*, or ass. The first thing necessary, is to be provided with an order from the *Intendente dos Correios** to all postmasters, magistrates, &c. to assist you with beasts and every thing you may require on your journey, engaging yourself to pay at the usual rate of the country, which is half a dollar per league for an animal for yourself, and one for the postillion who accompanies you; in like proportion for an additional number.

* Postmaster General. For this order in Spain you pay two dollars; in Portugal they are more liberal, and to a British officer it is given gratis.

It would be advisable always to provide your own saddle, as those of the country are very awkward and fatiguing to ride any distance on, I might rather say in, for you are completely wedged in, between a board fixed on the pommel, and another round the cantle of the saddle, each of which reaches nearly down to the knee, pinning you in a perpendicular posture, like a pair of tongs, across your seat. When new, these saddles are soft and well padded, but if old, it is necessary, technically speaking, to be doubly fortified at the breech, to resist the friction occasioned by the vertical motion you are obliged to endure; besides nature has in some instances been more or less bountiful, consequently this fundamental principle of equitation cannot be maintained on the broad bottomed basis of the *status quo*. The stirrups of this machine are large wooden boxes ornamented with iron or brass, according to the fancy of the owner, and appended to it by means of a thong or rope. The bridle is decorated by a rusty iron bit of about a foot in length, forming so powerful a lever, that if the animal does not obey the rein, he is in danger of having his jaw broken: to the headstall a collar is fixed

round the neck, garnished with bells, and over the saddle is thrown a goat or wolf skin by way of ornament. The postillion, who generally takes care to choose the better nag, carries your portmanteau before him on a packsaddle, in the manner the butchers in England carry their trays: thus equipped, singing, smoking his segar, which he constantly offers you a whiff of, or cracking an immense whip, he proceeds at a hand canter to a certain distance, pulls up, walks a little way, and starts again at the same pace as before. These periods are so well known to the horses, and they stop so suddenly, that if you do not keep your eye on the postillion, who always takes the lead, you are in imminent danger of being projected over the breastwork in which you are entrenched. On entering a village or town, the postillion gives notice of your approach, by the loud and repeated cracking of his whip; starting as soon as you enter the suburbs at a gallop, he continues this pace through the streets till you arrive at the *Casa de Correio*, or post-house; by which time, awakened by the noise of his whip, ringing of the bells about the horses' necks, and clattering of their hoofs, a con-

siderable mob is collected to inquire the news. On some of the principal roads you are speedily remounted, but on others it is necessary to be endowed with an uncommon share of patience—the *Juis de Fora*, or magistrate, having to embargo* beasts for the purpose.

At Lisbon, Oporto, and some few of the principal towns, a calash, a kind of two-wheeled carriage, drawn by a pair of horses or mules, may be hired. Over the more mountainous parts of the country, a vehicle resembling a sedan chair, and carried in the same manner by two mules, is used; by this means you may be conveyed from Oporto to Lisbon, a distance of fifty-two leagues, in seven days, being at the rate of about thirty miles a day. It will be expedient at starting to bargain for the whole journey, as no relays are to be met with on the road; also to be provided with a good cloak, a blanket, and some eatables.

* *Par embargar bestas*; in the Portuguese language, the term for pressing or seizing them for a certain time for the public use.

The *Vendas*, where you change horses in posting, are frequently solitary houses in the middle of a forest or uncultivated waste; where, if you should procure a bed, you are in a short time dislodged by the vermin, which are constantly on the alert. You have no sooner taken possession of your post, than your flanks are turned, and you are compelled to a precipitate retreat. The *Estalâgens*, or inns, even in some of the better towns, are miserably dirty and wretched, affording no better accommodation; a pot alehouse in England is a luxury compared to the best of them. An officer will seldom be subject to this inconvenience; his uniform is a sufficient passport; and, on application to the chief magistrate* of the place, he will be provided with a billet. In the house of the peasant, or the palace of the lord, if such it can be called, he will find equal hospitality, though

* In the cities the chief magistrate is entitled *Corregidor*, having the jurisdiction of a certain district, called the *Corregidoria*. In the smaller towns and villages billets are procured from the *Juis de Fora*, *Juis de Povo*, or *Capitão Mor*. The latter is a kind of military magistrate, having the command of the *Levée en Masse*, most commonly with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

perhaps not comfort, each vieing with the other in his endeavours to render his mansion as agreeable as possible to his guest. There are abundance of *Casas de Cafè* in every town; these, except some few in Lisbon and Oporto, are literally houses for selling coffee, lemonade, spirits, and nothing more.

The *Casas de Pasto* and *Casas de Comer*, or eating-houses, are of the same description with respect to nastiness and filth, as the *Estalagens*; every thing is served up with a profusion of oil and garlic. The only palatable dish to the taste of most Englishmen is a *Cáldo de Gallinha*, composed of a fowl boiled with a bit of fat bacon, an onion and some rice, served up together in the broth; into this a little rancid oil and a strong garlic sausage is introduced, if not forbidden. In short, it is impossible to conceive a place more devoid of comfort than houses of the foregoing description.

The Portuguese mules, although greatly superior to the same species of animal in England, are not held in such estimation as those of Castile. For the purposes of carrying bag-

gage or for draught they are preferable to the country horses, but are not so pleasant to ride : on a march or long journey they are particularly serviceable, on account of their being more hardy and requiring less care. The obstinacy of these animals is proverbial ; this to a military man is sometimes a serious inconvenience. In all parts of the kingdom they are driven in carriages ; once I saw four in hand, a task to which few of our modern Jehu's would be competent. A good carriage mule will fetch from three to four hundred Spanish dollars ; a small one frequently sells for a hundred and fifty or two hundred.

If you travel with your own horses, and they should be English ones, it will be expedient to provide shoes and nails for them. The Portuguese shoes are of a different construction, and the nails will not fit an English shoe. Many fine horses have been ruined for want of attention to this circumstance ; for the country horses I prefer the shoe they have been accustomed to. It is curious to see the Portuguese smiths perform the operation of shoeing a horse, and forming the shoe, which is beat out of the cold iron with a hammer

something resembling a cobbler's. The hoof is prepared by cutting it straight off at the bottom with a machine about the size of an ordinary fire-shovel; the heel is left high, and the frog is not pared out, as is customary with our veterinarians. The shoe nearly covers the whole of the surface of the foot, leaving a very small opening: it is made very thin, brought nearly together at the heel, and turned up; no channel is made for the heads of the nails, which are of an uncommon size, nor are they very nice in filing off the points, but simply twist them off and clench them. One man holds the leg of the horse whilst another puts the shoe on: whereas in England one man is sufficient for both purposes. Whether any advantages arise from the construction of the shoe or not I will not pretend to determine; but of this I am certain, allowing for the difference in point of numbers, that for one lame horse in Portugal, you see five in England; neither are the horses of that country or Spain so liable to swelled legs, perhaps owing to the circumstance of litter never being used in the stable, even in winter. The common food for a horse or mule is barley straw, beat as fine as if chopped

by the mode of threshing made use of, and barley in grain, or Indian wheat. At first the English horses will scarcely touch this latter, owing to its extreme hardness. A little warm water poured over it, and suffered to stand about half an hour, will be found of service until they are accustomed to it; after a time it is unnecessary. In many parts of the country nothing but the common wheat is to be procured; in such case, care should be taken not to let the horse drink for an hour or two after feeding, otherwise the grain swelling in the animal's stomach frequently causes his death. During the march from Portugal to Talavera,* the horses of the British army were obliged to be foraged with standing corn; the loss in consequence fell very heavy on the cavalry and artillery.

* It is rather curious to see how this retreat is construed by some of our opposition journals into one the most rapid and disastrous: the fact is, that with the exception of two or three days, when in an open country, the army never moved more than eight or ten miles a day, sometimes not half that distance; meat was plentifully provided, but bread the country did not afford. The only time we experienced any great scarcity of the former, was during the two days' action, when our minds as well as bodies were too actively employed to feel the want of it.

In no country is more attention paid to the preservation of the water than in Portugal ; on the sides of the roads fountains with large tanks are constructed for the accommodation of the traveller and his beasts. The architecture of some of these fountains, which are of marble, is neat and elegant. By the road side the traveller will observe a number of little wooden crosses. It is a custom on the spot where a man dies suddenly or is killed to erect one of these *mementos* ; on inquiry, I found the greater part of them had been raised on the spot where some unfortunate Frenchman who had straggled from his corps had fallen a victim to the revenge of the injured peasants. In some places, instead of a cross, a Dutch tile, with the representation of souls in purgatory, is inserted in a stone pillar, or the wall of a house, if in a town ; underneath is a money-box, and above either the word *almas*, or *ora pro nobis*. On passing these the natives take off their hats, and offer up a prayer for the souls of the deceased. In many parts of the continent it is customary for a passenger to throw a stone on the spot ; I did not observe this to be the case in Portugal. As the roads are not enclosed by fences, ex-

cept sometimes by the bank of a vineyard, on which the aloe in full blossom is seen growing to the height of twenty feet, it is necessary to procure a guide, who will keep pace with you on foot through the day. The Juis de Fora will provide this necessary attendant, who is well paid if he receives from you half a dollar, which is double what he would otherwise earn for his day's work. In rainy weather the *capote* or cloak of the guide or peasant is usually laid aside, and in its place one made of long rushes substituted, which has more the appearance of thatch than of a garment.

CHAPTER IX.

Arts, Sciences, Agriculture, and Manufactures.

THE arts and sciences in this country receive but little encouragement; the generality of the inhabitants are too indolent to cultivate them. A royal academy of sciences was instituted early in the present reign; of its transactions the Duke de Châtelet gives a particular account, to which is added a supplement by his editor, enumerating several voluminous works published under its direction, as well as many useful subjects proposed by its members for consideration. The utility of such an institution cannot be questioned; but I very much doubt if its labours have as yet been productive of much public good; at least from the very backward state of the arts, we may reasonably infer as much. Perhaps this is in some measure owing to their opinions not being sufficiently promulgated.

The great earthquake is assigned by some as the cause of this backwardness: fifty-five years have elapsed since that event without witnessing any material advancement in the arts! Mechanism of all sorts is but ill adapted and roughly finished; mathematical and optical instruments, except such as arrive in a finished state from England, are rarely, if ever, to be met with; watches, clocks, and time-pieces are imported in like manner from England, France, and Italy.

Sculpture produces only rude imitations of the Italian school. In the churches and convents, so profusely adorned with the images of our Saviour, the Virgin, and a whole phalanx of saints, a tolerable statue is rarely to be met with.

Painting is still farther in the back ground; there are no public exhibitions, nor academies for the study of this useful as well as pleasing art. During a residence in Lisbon of four months, although I made diligent search, I was not enabled to find a single native artist of merit, or a collection of pictures the produce of their own united abilities. One

artist of considerable talents I did meet with, but he was a Frenchman—Monsieur L'Evêque, residing in the Rua Aurea.

The same may be said of engraving; the shops exhibit but few specimens of the art, and those chiefly English, French, Italian, or by Bartolozzi whilst resident in the country. An engraving of the battle of Vimiera has lately been published and offered for sale as a chef d'œuvre; the drawing as well as the execution is wretched. The hero of the piece, Lord Wellington, whose acknowledged personal bravery certainly did not stand in need of such a testimony, is represented, not as giving his orders surrounded by his staff, and surveying the field of action, but, like a common trooper, slaying his thousands. *So much for taste!!!*

In a country where the liberty of the press is under such restrictions as it is in Portugal, there can be but little encouragement for authors to offer their productions to the public; this necessarily reduces their number, and cramps the genius of those who might otherwise shine in the hitherto barren fields of

literature. The principal and almost the only booksellers' shops in Lisbon are in the Rua des Martyres; these are chiefly filled with theological disquisitions, lives of dignified pilgrims, sufferings of monastic martyrs, chronological accounts of the miracles performed by such and such a saint, amongst whom Santo Antonio * stands pre-eminent, or translations from foreign authors, together with a few Spanish, French, and Italian books. To search for original military works of merit in the Portuguese language will be a fruitless undertaking; the only ones to be found are codes of rules and regulations for the better government of the Portuguese army under Count La Lippe; Cardozo on the military art: and *Memorias para hum Official D'Artilheria em Campanha*, published 1778, which, although it possesses little originality, has nevertheless some merit in the compilation; together with a few others of antiquated date, of no service, applied to the present system of tactics. The proprietors of most of the booksellers' shops in Lisbon were Frenchmen. A short time after the entrance of the army of

* The Portuguese affirm that Santo Antonio was born in Lisbon, and that he is falsely denominated of Padua.

Soult into Oporto, these shops were shut up, and the owners arrested, and sent with their families to the fort of Cascaes, near the mouth of the Tagus, as a place of security. The greatest part of the French military publications since the revolution were to be procured from these booksellers previous to that event. In the smaller towns, and even most of the cities, a bookseller's shop is rarely to be met with.

The most extensive libraries in the kingdom are the one of the University of Coimbra, which, previous to the great earthquake in 1755, was considerably more extensive; that of the custom-house in the Praça de Comercio in Lisbon; and those of the convents of Mafra, Alcobaça, and São Vicente de Fora; but these, like the booksellers' shops, are overloaded with theological authors.

In the library of São Vicente de Fora there are beautiful Madrid editions of Don Quixote and Gil Blas, with plates; also the best editions of the history of Portugal, by Osorio, and Manuel de Faria e Souza, together with an infinity of Latin authors, and

the whole of the Portuguese poets, at the head of whom stands Camoens unrivalled.

Physic, I have been informed by those whose professional abilities entitle them to credit, is little better than a system of quackery, interspersed with the grossest superstition. How can it be otherwise in a country where, if the fortunate disciple of Æsculapius, Hippocrates, or Galen, should succeed, the cure is attributed to the intervention of some friendly saint, whom the patient has daily invoked, a model in wax of the part affected being at the same time suspended on the altar of a church or chapel dedicated to his exclusive worship? So common is this practice, that scarce an altar but is decorated with these insignia: they are to be seen hung up in glass cases in many of the streets of Lisbon, and other towns, underneath which is a money-box to receive the charitable donations of the religious passengers, numbers of whom stop, take off their hats, ejaculate a short prayer, cross themselves, and deposit their *cinco reis*, *pelo amor de Deos*. This one would imagine was to be the recompense of the fortunate doctor: far otherwise; the key of this con-

science-easing case is safe in the custody of the sturdy abbot of some neighbouring convent, who never fails at certain periods to go his rounds, and to appropriate the contents to the necessities of his saintly patron. However backward the Portuguese may be in the study of physic, yet the mineral waters with which the country abounds have been tried and found of great efficacy in cases of debility, particularly those of the royal baths at Caldas, (mentioned page 91,) an analysis* of which I have been able to procure, and here subjoin for the information of such as may be inclined to avail themselves of their bene-

* ANALYSIS.

One hundred and twenty-eight ounces or eight pounds of this water contain,

				<i>Measure.</i>
Fixed air	—	—	—	$\frac{1}{4}$ oz.
Hepatic air	—	—	—	$6\frac{1}{4}$ do.
				<i>Weight.</i>
Calx Ærata	—	—	—	12 gr.
Magnesia Ærata	—	—	—	$3\frac{1}{2}$ do.
Ferrum hepatisatum	—	—	—	$2\frac{1}{2}$ do.
Argillaceous earth	—	—	—	$1\frac{1}{4}$ do.
Siliceous earth	—	—	—	$\frac{1}{4}$ do.
Magnesia salita	—	—	—	64 do.
Selenitic salt	—	—	—	44 do.
Glauber salt	—	—	—	64 do.
Common salt	—	—	—	143 do.

ficial qualities. The botanical riches of Portugal are also well worthy the attention of naturalists, and merit a degree of cultivation far beyond what they at present receive from the natives.

Agriculture in this country is almost in its primitive state; more than one-third of the land lies waste, and the other parts do not produce more than a half of what they might do, were more attention paid to this most useful branch of science. Naturally fertile, the land yields its fruit without much labour. From the best information I could collect on the subject, Portugal does not now grow more corn than is sufficient for four months consumption. The greatest quantity is produced in the provinces of Entre Douro e Minho and Alemtejo.

In most parts of the country, but more particularly in Estremadura and Béira, Indian wheat is cultivated with success; the leaves of this plant afford an excellent, though inefficient substitute for grass; the cattle eat it with avidity and thrive on it. The grain is made into bread, but it is of a very dry nature, and much inferior to that made of

wheaten flour. The peasantry, who live almost entirely on it, make it up with a proportion of oil in order to moisten it, by which means it is rendered disagreeable to the taste.

The chief attention of the Portuguese is given to the culture of the vine, the olive, and the melon, of which latter there are several sorts; the green is accounted the best: in the heat of the day the water-melon is extremely refreshing and agreeable to the palate. The vines are chiefly standards, and are rarely suffered to grow above five or six feet in height. On the banks of the Douro small trees are planted for them to entwine themselves round; these grow to a greater height: in the gardens they run over trellis work, forming in the summer shady avenues. There are many different sorts of grapes in Portugal; amongst the best of them may be reckoned the muscatel, which is most abundant in the neighbourhood of Lisbon and Setuval; the large white grape of an oval form; the sweet water-grape; the black Oporto, growing in thick clusters, from which port wine is made; the Bucellas, and a species of large red grape of a fleshy substance. Dur-

ing the administration of the Marquis de Pombal, one-third of the vines were ordered to be extirpated, and corn substituted in the room of them. In a few years these lands reverted to their original state, and the vine was again planted on them—a system of agriculture more congenial to the indolence of the natives, as requiring less attendance. In mountainous countries the cultivation of corn cannot be productive altogether of such favourable results as in the more champaign. Portugal might nevertheless grow more than double the quantity it at present does without disturbing a single vine.

The olive is a tree of slow growth, and requires many years to bring it to perfection; it is found in all parts of the kingdom, but more particularly in Alemtejo, Estremadura, and Beira. The great scarcity of fuel and wood for *bivouacing** the troops has unavoidably occasioned great destruction amongst

* The usual method of encamping during an active campaign consisting of huts made of the boughs of trees, to shelter the men from the heat of the sun, or to protect them in some measure from the inclemency of the weather.

the plantations, although every exertion has been made to prevent it; some years will elapse before the damage done to the olive trees will be recovered. The best oil of Portugal has a disagreeable and rancid taste, owing to the olives being collected in large quantities, and stowed in bins to rot previously to their being pressed in the mill: when gathered they are nearly black.

As there is very little meadow land, the making of butter and cheese is not much attended to. Except in the province of Alemtejo, the latter is made entirely of goat's milk, in small cakes about the size of the palm of the hand; it has a strong taste, so much so as often to bring tears into the eyes in eating it. The cheese of Alemtejo is a mixture of goat's and sheep's milk; when new it is very good, in taste somewhat similar to that made of new milk or cream in England. Butter, except the Irish or Cambridge, I never met with in the country, yet I am informed it is made of a superior quality at Chaves, and sold there; a small quantity is also made at Oporto by individuals for their own use. The milk of cows is rarely used, except medic-

nally. In consequence of the great scarcity of cattle in some parts of the kingdom, occasioned by the want of green forage, a law has been passed, subjecting a person to a very heavy fine for killing a calf; this may in some measure account for the inattention of the farmers to the making of butter and cheese.

The Portuguese oxen are little inferior in bulk to the English, but beautifully formed, and more active; the colour is generally red, and their horns long and wide. They are used for the purposes of husbandry throughout the kingdom, yoked, as before observed, sometimes by the horns, and sometimes by the neck; the ox will draw equally well in harness with the collar, a mode resorted to by the British artillery, when horses were not to be procured. In ascending and descending the passes in the mountains they are more sure footed than the mules or horses; their pull is steady, and they do not yield to the inclination of the carriage, or plunge at an impediment. In travelling with artillery to any distance, where an attack is not expected on the march, oxen may be made use of to advantage, and the horses for the guns, with

their harness, marched in the rear of each brigade; when near an enemy the oxen may be taken off, and added to the commissariat depôt. The meat of these oxen when well fed is excellent; to judge of it in the manner it is usually issued to the troops is not a fair criterion: after marching many hundred miles, it is killed and eaten in less than an hour. Under these circumstances no meat can be good.

The sheep are a cross of the Merino breed, about the size of those called Southdown, but the mutton is much inferior. As in Spain, flocks of many thousands, together with goats, are seen on the mountains or on the plains; the shepherds in the province of Trason Montes have small huts on wheels, made of a wine cask, cut longitudinally, and of sufficient size to allow one man to creep in and lie at his length; these they move with their flocks, which are accompanied by a number of large dogs, whose necks are armed with an iron collar full of spikes, in order to enable them the better to cope with the wolves, of which there are great numbers in the mountains. At night the shepherds kindle large

fires, having at a distance very much the appearance of an enemy's camp.

About the fall of the year large droves of swine are seen in the forests feeding on the acorn of the cork tree, which is exceedingly sweet, and larger than that of the oak. In the northern provinces, and in some parts of Beira they feed also on the chesnuts which fall from the trees. The pigs, which are mostly black, are not remarkably large, but enormously fat, and their flesh in the interior excellent; in Lisbon and in all the towns they feed on the disgusting filth of the streets.

Every one is acquainted with the penchant of a soldier for poultry, on account of their being of so convenient a size for the haversack; the destruction amongst the feathered tribe has consequently thinned their ranks in a proportionate degree. Ducks and geese are at all times scarce, but turkeys are more abundant. Fowls are nearly annihilated since the commencement of the campaign.

Game is plentiful, particularly the red-legged partridges and quails; wild boars and

deer are to be met with in some parts of the country ; hares and rabbits abound, but they are inferior both in size and flavour to those of the more northern parts of the continent. At times woodcocks, snipes, and wild fowl are to be met with ; pheasants are known only as curiosities.

Agricultural implements appear to have received but little improvement since the days of Noah. The plough scratches the earth, mules tread out the corn, and the wind of the heavens alone dispels the chaff. Great care and ingenuity however are bestowed in watering the gardens ; for this purpose the water is raised from the wells by means of a horizontal wheel with cogs, acting on a vertical one, round which a hair rope passes with small earthen pitchers about a foot asunder fixed to it: each of these discharges its contents into a cistern, from whence it is directed in small drains to all parts of the garden. This machine is put in motion by an ox, a mule or an ass. The sides of the cistern are generally coped with marble, on which the women beat the clothes in washing.

The cultivation of potatoes is not sufficiently attended to in Portugal; although they do not succeed in all parts of the country, yet in the vicinity of Coimbra I have eat them of a superior quality to those of England. In other parts of the kingdom, owing either to their being of a bad sort, or to the nature of the soil, they are seldom of a greater size than a large walnut, and rarely to be met with.

Fruit is abundant, more particularly oranges, lemons both acid and sweet, pomegranates, peaches, apricots, apples, pears, quinces, figs, walnuts, chesnuts, and almonds. Pine apples do not come to perfection without being forced, and are only raised in the gardens of particular individuals. Cherries, raspberries, strawberries, filberts, hazel-nuts, gooseberries, and currants, are scarce. The two latter have been tried without much success. Salt is one of the chief exports from Portugal, and principally from the port of St. Ubes, where the quality of it is reckoned preferable even to that made near Lisbon. This, if founded, is perhaps to be accounted for by the notion that the evaporation takes place more immediately, and the saline particle is more concentrated by

there being less intermediate admission of any moisture. Should the present contest in Portugal continue for any length of time, and the communication between Lisbon and Oporto be cut off by land, salt may be sent round from hence to the northern provinces in small vessels, and in return they may be loaded with carcasses of bullocks salted down, as a means of subsistence to the troops.

The chief manufactures of Portugal are silk, coarse cloth, and linen, all of which are much inferior to the other states of Europe. Fine cloth is not to be procured, except of English or French manufacture, and for which you pay exorbitantly dear. There are likewise several manufactories of glass, as yet arrived to very little perfection.—This article is mostly supplied from England or Bohemia: of the latter nation numbers of glass merchants are resident in Lisbon and Oporto. Fire arms, cutlery, and iron work of every description are but roughly finished. A Portuguese pocket knife is either made in the form of a stiletto, or a blade rivetted in between two bits of bone or wood, and generally without a spring at the back.

There are some few precious stones found in this country, but they are imported in great variety from the Brazils. The most numerous are the topazes, which are badly set in gold, in crosses and other ornaments.—Marble abounds in all parts of Portugal of various sorts.

CHAPTER X.

Lisbon and the Environs.—Amusements of the Portuguese.

LISBON, called by the Portuguese Lisboa, the capital of the kingdom of Portugal, anciently the Olisippo of the Romans, situated on a number of hills, and stretching along the Northern banks of the Tagus, is, if we reckon from Belem, about six miles in length. From Buenos Ayres to Belem, more than half the distance, it is scarcely three quarters of a mile in breadth; in other parts it is more than three miles, but, upon the whole, not more than a fourth of the size of London. In the fourteenth century Lisbon was surrounded with walls by King Ferdinand, very few traces of which are now extant, except some of the gates, which were formerly in number towards the river 22, and on the land side 16.

The view of Lisbon sailing up the Tagus is

delightful; the number of churches and convents in elevated situations, the castle, which is fortified, commanding the town, and the apparent whiteness of the houses, with the fleets at anchor in the river, form a *coup d'œil* truly picturesque. On a nearer inspection this seeming cleanliness vanishes, and the streets, with the exception of those re-built since the earthquake, are narrow, and filthy to a degree, occasioned by the want of common sewers, and the accumulation of every description of nastiness, which is discharged from the windows at the hour of ten at night, and there suffered to remain till the next friendly shower carries it to the Tagus.

The best part of the town in point of structure is that planned under the direction of the Marquis de Pombal. The *Praça de Commercio*,* formerly the *Terreiro do Paço*, or ground where the royal palace stood, is an extensive square of about 300 yards in length by 250 in breadth. In the centre stands an equestrian statue in bronze of Joseph I. The pedestal is ornamented with designs in basso

* Place of Commerce.

relievo, and surrounded by a flight of steps with an iron railing. There is an excellent model of this statue in bronze in the Fundi-
caõ, or cannon foundry, near the convent of
Saõ Vicente in Lisbon.

The sides of the square, except towards the river, are ornamented by long ranges of buildings with colonnades. On the eastern side is the custom-house and exchange; on the north the buildings are in an unfinished state. The quay on the south has a magnificent flight of steps, where goods are landed for the custom-house, and boats wait to take passengers across, or to the shipping in the river. Near this square is the marine arsenal or dock-yard.

One of the streets, leading from the *Praça de Commercio* to the *Praça de Roscio*, is called *Rua des Ourives de ouro*,* or *Rua Aurea*, and is entirely occupied by jewellers and lapidaries. Parallel to it is a street in which the silversmiths' shops are situated, and another in which cloth and linen of every description are to be purchased.

* Street of the goldsmiths.

The *Praça de Roscio*, where the Inquisition stands, is a square nearly equal in extent to the former; in its vicinity are the public gardens, at present but little frequented, the theatres of the Salitre and Rua des Condes, and an excellent market.

Previous to the occupation of Portugal by the French army under General Junot, most of the English families which came to Portugal for the benefit of the climate, resided in that part of the town called Buenos Ayres, which is celebrated for the purity of the air, at all times refreshed by cooling sea breezes, from whence it derives its name. The situation is elevated, and commands an extensive view of the river Tagus with the fort of São Juliaõ in the distance.

The principal edifice worthy of remark in this quarter of the town, and indeed of all Lisbon is the Estrella, or Convento Novo, built by the present Queen; the singular whiteness of the stone, and its dome roof, render it the more conspicuous. The interior of the chapel is simple and elegant, without that profusion of bad carving and gilded ornaments observable in the churches and

convents throughout the kingdom. The devastation caused by the great earthquake is still to be traced in many parts of Lisbon, but more particularly in Buenos Ayres, where several streets yet remain in the ruinous state they were left by it. The great earthquake as it is called, in 1755, is not the only one which has happened at Lisbon. Shocks more or less violent have been frequently felt; we read of one during the reign of Alfonso IV, A. D. 1343, which overthrew a part of that city.

The greatest curiosity in Lisbon is the chapel of São Joaõ, in the church of São Roque. The altar-piece is composed of lapis lazuli, amethyst, porphery, granite, and other precious stones; the frontispiece is of silver finely chased, and the figures well executed. The whole was constructed at Rome, afterwards taken to pieces and brought to Lisbon. In this chapel are to be seen some of the finest mosaic pictures perhaps in the world; the figures are as large as life, and to a connoisseur even, they appear at a short distance equal to the finest oil paintings. You are shewn also two large figures in glass cases; the one of

Our Saviour, the other of the Virgin: these, together with such parts of the altar as could easily be detached, had been packed up with the intention of being conveyed to France, in all probability to be placed in the Museum Napoleon. On the discovery of the theft, they were restored by the British, together with a vast quantity of plate and jewels plundered from the churches and individuals.

The chapel of the convent of Saõ Vicente de Fora* is also remarkable for the elegance

* Within the boundary walls of this convent are kept several animals and birds of different species, amongst them may be seen two large ravens, in commemoration of the kind offices said to have been performed by ravens at the Cape of St. Vincent. The story, as it is told by the monks, is as follows: The body of St. Vincent having been thrown out on the highway by the Pagans, after he had suffered martyrdom near the cape which now bears his name; the rites of sepulture being strictly prohibited, there came a flight of pious ravens which kept guard over it till the good Christians of the neighbourhood carried it away and buried it in a certain spot, till the middle of the 12th century, when Alfonso I. King of Portugal, having rescued Lisbon from the hands of the Moors, in the year 1147, the body of the saint was taken up again, and being carried with great pomp from Cape St. Vincent to the cathedral was there interred, and to perpetuate the good offices of the

of its interior decorations, and well-proportioned architecture. The Convento da Graça is a large building, and the prospect from thence over Lisbon and the Tagus delightful.

The royal museum at Belem, although ransacked by the French scavans, still contains a magnificent assortment of stuffed birds and beasts, minerals, fossils, and other curiosities. The most valuable of them have been packed up, under the apprehension of a second visit from those rapacious virtuosi. The beautiful Moorish tower, or Castle of Belem, remains yet entire; projecting into the river, it serves as a block-house for the defence of the harbour, and is mounted with a few pieces of cannon: from the top of the tower, Lisbon and the whole of the river to the bar at the entrance, is seen to great advantage.

ravens, two of these birds are constantly kept in the convent of St. Vincent, from whence they never offer to fly; a box to receive the donations of such good Christians as are disposed to contribute to the maintenance of these birds is affixed to the wall near the convent gate.—*Doubtless whatever is thus collected is appropriated by the holy fathers according to the pious intent of the donors!!!*

The monastery of St. Jeronimo at Belem is a fine building, and contains the tombs of many of the royal family of Portugal, and also the body of Catherine, Queen of Charles II. of England, and sister of Alphonso VI. of Portugal. Emanuel, king of Portugal, founded it about the commencement of the 16th century, in memory of the birth of Our Saviour; it was called Nosso Senhor de Bethlem, by the Portuguese written and pronounced Belem.

In the house of a rich merchant in Lisbon of the name of Quintela, formerly the residence of General Junot, and subsequently of the British Commanders in Chief, there is a room hung with beautiful tapestry. The subjects are the colonial discoveries of the Portuguese; the colours are exceedingly bright, and the figures drawn with accuracy and spirit. They have the author's name attached to them, which, if I remember right, is Beauvais.

Lisbon is guarded by a military police, consisting of a regiment of cavalry and infantry. Before the battle of Vimiero a small

part of this corps found means to escape the vigilance of the French, and joined the British army, where they behaved with great gallantry in the action.

Across the valley of Alcantara, adjoining to Lisbon, stands the celebrated aqueduct, an astonishing work, but certainly a useless expenditure of money. For one-hundredth part of the expense, the water might have been conveyed down the face of one side of the valley, and to the summit of the other. The number of these structures throughout the kingdom, some of them of modern date, would lead us to imagine that the Portuguese were ignorant of the principle, that water will find its own level: backward as they still are in all the arts and sciences, this first principle of hydraulics cannot possibly have escaped them. I am therefore at a loss to account for their persevering in a system so long abolished by the more enlightened nations of Europe.

In the vicinity of Lisbon, the principal attractions are, the palace of Quelus, lately fitted up by Junot in a superb style for his

despotic master ; the patriarchal palaces of Jonquiera, and Santo Antonio de Tojal, in the latter of which are a few good pictures ; the house and gardens of the late Marquis de Pombal at Oeyras ; the convent of Mafra, by some called the Escorial of Portugal ; and Cintra, famed for its delightful situation, commanding an extensive view of the rich surrounding country, and vast expanse of the Atlantic ocean, together with the convent of Pina, on the broken summits of the mountain, and the comforts of a good inn, rarely to be met with in Portugal—Cintra, now more famed for that Convention which cast a sombre hue over the hard-earned laurels of the British soldiers, in the fields of Roliça and Vimiera.

In this brief account of Lisbon and the environs, I have been actuated more with a desire to point out those things worthy of remark, for the inspection of others who may have leisure to make their own observations, than to give to each that particular description it merits, and which may be found in the accounts of almost every traveller who has visited Portugal.

The antiquary will find in this country an ample field for his researches amongst the ruins of Lusitanian and Moorish grandeur. The artist in like manner may enrich his portfolio by the endless and varied scene of woodland and mountains, interspersed with convents, ruined fortresses, or the white cottages of the peasantry, opening to his view at every step. The warm and mellow tints, reflected by the setting of a burning sun on the marble precipices, overhung with the arbutus and the vine, give a richness to the landscape not to be described but by the pencil of a Claude; whilst in the rainy season, the water falling in cataracts from the stupendous heights, adds that sublimity to the subject observable in the alpine views of De Louthembourg. With such a field for the pencil before them, it is strange the Portuguese have not taken advantage of it: but in every country there is a general remark, that when we have the means of gratifying our inclinations constantly within our reach, we seldom embrace the opportunity, and our imaginations are ever on the stretch after that flitting phantom, the novelty of the day. In this respect our good friends and Lusitanian allies are not behind

hand with the more polished nations of this quarter of the globe. Their curiosity in the interior is unsufferable. You are scarce housed before a swarm of politicians, from the village barber to the statesman of high degree, if any such there are, invade your *pro tempore* chateau, and with eager looks read in your way-worn countenance the presages of some dreadful conflict, or of dire mishap. If you are fortunate enough to understand the language sufficiently to solve their never-ceasing interrogatories, this august assemblage prolong their visit till Somnus, or the vesper bell calls them to their nightly devotions. In the mean time your sword, pistol, bridle, saddle—in short every thing of British manufacture, even to the contents of your pocket, you are politely requested to produce for their examination.

At the village of Trinidade, in the province of Tras os Montes, where I stopped for the purpose of having my horse shod, I accidentally took out my telescope; this of course I was requested, with the usual compliment of *com licencia de Vossa Senhoria*,* to submit to

* With your Lordship's permission.

their inspection. The son of Vulcan amongst the rest, much to my annoyance, left his forge; and had I been proprietor of the whole paraphernalia of Punch, greater satisfaction could not have been given to the gazing multitude. My horse, which had been purchased from the military stud of the *soi-disant* Duke d'Abrantes, was soon recognised by the mark on his flank as a French one, and received the hearty curses of the mobility, which, saving my presence, would in all probability have been converted into kicks, an indignity he had suffered on a former occasion.

The bull fights, which formerly afforded the principal source of amusement to the Portuguese, are for the present almost entirely given up. I did not hear of a single instance during the fifteen months I remained in the country; but was informed, that, should the war terminate fortunately, the custom would be renewed.

The amusements of the higher and middle classes at present consist chiefly in frequenting the theatres, cards, billiards, backgammon, to which they are extremely partial, and

occasionally music. In respect to the latter, they are chiefly indebted to foreigners, the genius of the natives seldom extending beyond the accompanying on the guitar their national airs, called *modinhas*, a species of vocal music resembling the Italian: some of them are beautiful and expressive when sung with taste; but in the streets, like our English ballads, they are delivered in harsh and nasal tones. The harp and piano-forte are rarely met with except in the houses of the great: the ladies do not excel on these instruments; but many are great proficient on the guitar, which they accompany in a pleasing manner with the voice. In the convents both of nuns and monks many good organists may be heard, and some exceedingly fine-toned instruments. At the convent of São Vicente in Lisbon, where the monks are all nobles, and of the Order of canons regular of Saint Augustine, an amateur will be delighted by the fine touch and expression of Dom Francisco, and at Odivelas* by a nun

* Odivelas is the convent famed as having been the se-raglio of many of the Kings of Portugal, more particularly

whose name I do not recollect. A short time after the battle of Vimiera, when a part of the British artillery were encamped near that place, I had an opportunity of hearing this enchanting *religieuse*. We were waited on in camp by a tall, handsome Bernardine friar, who, in the name of the lady abbess, invited us to the convent; a favour we readily accepted of. On our entering the court-yard on horseback, we were saluted by the convent bells, and a display of fire-works; our horses were taken by boys in waiting, and we were ushered into the parlatory or audience chamber, separated from the interior by two grates at about three feet distant from each other, but sufficiently wide to admit the hand. Behind the inner grate was seated the lady abbess, two or three nuns, and as many novices. Our surgeon, Mr. F——, who was the greatest proficient in the language, and a man of great gallantry, interpreted for us. After many encomiums on the bravery and faithful adherence of the British nation to their ancient allies, they informed us a *Te* of John V. at which time it contained 300 young and beautiful nuns; at present the greater part of its tenantry are rather antiquated.

Deum had been sung for the victory our united arms had gained; that their hours were such as not to allow their waiting for us beyond a certain time, but that if we would adjourn to the chapel, they would endeavour to entertain us.

The choir is separated from the body of the chapel by a slight grate reaching to the top; behind this some of the ladies took their seats on a mat, and handed their work and fans through for our inspection, whilst the one before-mentioned sat down to the organ. Her execution was brilliant, and touch divinely expressive. On our return to the paratory we found a table spread with every kind of fruit in season, and a profusion of confectionary, an art for which they are famed. We were served with excellent wine of several sorts by the Bernardine and another of the same fraternity.—“Formed in nature’s fairest mould, they seem’d, the Narcissus and Adonis of the convent.”—When we had taken what refreshments we wished, the ladies entertained us for some time with singing, both in Italian and Portuguese. The

entertainment concluded in the true John Bull style, by our singing in full chorus *God save the King*, as much to their edification as the Portuguese songs had been to ours. Not one of them understood a word of English, and we, with the exception of the doctor, knew almost as little of the Portuguese. We mounted our horses, and retired under a heavy discharge of fire-works, ringing of bells, and waving of handkerchiefs, much pleased with our reception.

In Lisbon there are three theatres: that of the Italian opera is called San Carlos; the others are called the Salitre, and the theatre of the *Rua des Condes*, or street of the Counts. San Carlos, in point of performances, is not much inferior to the King's theatre in the Haymarket; but the house is not on so grand a scale, nor are the decorations or scenery so good; neither is the machinery so well adapted. The orchestra is small but select; the principal composer and manager of this department is a Portuguese;* his talents are

* Marcus de Portugallo, the composer of the beautiful opera of *Semiramide*, well known in England.

well known and justly appreciated. The price of admittance to the *parterre*, or front division of the pit, is two crusados novos, (about 5s. 9d. English,) the back part one crusado novo. A box may be taken for the night, which will hold five or six persons conveniently, for four dollars if in the second tier, or in the others for three dollars.

The box of the Prince Regent, magnificently decorated, occupies nearly the whole front of the house; it was in this box that General Junot took his post, and received the homage of the audience, every one being obliged to rise on his entrance. The same tribute of respect was paid to Lord Wellington, (but from very different motives,) who contented himself with the occupation of a side box, leaving the Prince's for the members of the Regency.

The theatres of the Salitre and Rua des Condes are on a smaller scale than San Carlos; the performances are in the Portuguese language. There is also a divertimento after the principal piece, by a national corps de ballet, in conjunction with some of the disciples of

Terpsichoré from the Opera-house. The excellence of the former seems to lie, if we may judge from the approbation they received, in leaping to an extraordinary height, and cutting capers, or spinning round on one foot. Their motions are totally devoid of that grace and elegance displayed by the latter. Formerly the fair sex were excluded from a share in the performances at the national theatres, and the female characters were sustained by young men ; that is not the case at present. These theatres, with that already mentioned at Oporto, are the only ones in Portugal. It is the custom to express approbation by clapping the hands, and not by thumping the floor with a stick, as is frequently the case in England, which is resorted to only in a contrary sense : leaning over the boxes, putting a hat, shawl, or any thing else over, is construed into an insult on the pit, and is resented accordingly. I mention these trifling circumstances, in order to guard against the inadvertent breach of what is there considered good manners.

The Portuguese, although extremely fond of dancing, have no public balls or assem-

blies. In times of peace at Oporto, the assemblies are supported by the families and friends of the merchants of the British factory. This was also the case at Lisbon, where the members of the factory had an assembly-room in the Praça de Quintela, meeting as many as chose every evening for tea, cards, and billiards. In the winter months a handsome ball was given weekly to the ladies, to which a few of the Portuguese nobility were invited, but none were allowed to be subscribers. On a Sunday evening most of the families of consequence in Lisbon have private dances, where the gavot, a national dance, the fandango, waltzes, and sometimes English country dances, are kept up with spirit to a late hour.

In the interior, cards constitute the chief amusement of the inhabitants. It is no uncommon thing in a large party of both sexes to see most of the gentlemen in their shirt sleeves, with a segar in their mouths, and the *capote* thrown over their shoulders, playing whist, banco, boston, or casino, and that in general tolerably nigh. In the streets, groups of lazy vagabonds are seen lying at their

length in the shade, playing at cards, or gambling in various ways, to which they are all more or less addicted. From the furious gestures and tones these miscreants make use of, a stranger would imagine they were constantly on the point of cutting each other's throats: that is not the case; it proceeds from the natural intonation made use of by the natives, even in common conversation. Assassinations, mentioned by almost every traveller who has visited the country, are not now so prevalent as formerly. Some few instances, however, have lately occurred in which a British subject has been the victim; the cause may in a great degree be attributed to inebriety on the part of our countrymen, who, deprived of their natural liquor, beer, have recourse in this warm climate to a beverage of a much stronger nature, called *Agoa ardente*, or brandy, distilled from wine, and equally as strong as French brandy, but not so well prepared: it may be purchased for less than a penny a glass. Very rare indeed has been the case where a soldier has suffered; the victims have been mostly sailors in the transport or merchant service, who are constantly seen in drunken groups parading the

streets of Lisbon, and insulting the populace. Every Portuguese is armed with a long case knife or stiletto, which serves him for the purpose of eating his meals; and it is no wonder if, in the heat of passion, this is sometimes drawn in his own defence.

CHAPTER XI.

Emigration of the Royal Family.—Entry of the French Army into Portugal, and principal Events of the late Revolution, antecedent to the Debarkation of the British Army under Sir Arthur Wellesley.

No sooner were the campaigns in Prussia and Poland terminated favourably to the French, than their ambitious ruler turned his thoughts to the conquest of Spain and Portugal. Under the specious mask of friendship and alliance, the former was over-run by the troops of the despot, and her monarch dethroned and led into captivity. The latter had been recently invaded, and her sovereign chose rather to fly from his hereditary dominions, and seek refuge in his most distant possessions, than to share the same fate; an event as honourable to the party as it is unprecedented in history. The natural and well-known aversion of the Spaniards to the

Portuguese was made subservient to the views of the invader, and a part of their army marched into Portugal, and placed under the controul of the French generals; thus depriving them of the possibility of annoying him in the execution of his project.

On the 17th of October, 1807, the first division of the French troops under General Laborde, destined for the conquest of Portugal, passed into Spain, and was shortly after followed by the main body of the army under General Junot, who arrived before Lisbon with the advance, consisting of 8000 men, on the 30th November following, and entered the town without opposition on the 1st of December. Preparations in the mean time were made for the embarkation of the Prince Regent and Royal Family on board the Portuguese fleet; and an English squadron under Sir Sidney Smith was stationed off the Tagus, either for the purpose of blockading the port, or of conveying the Royal Family to the Brazils, in case such a measure should finally be determined on.

Buonaparte had previously demanded as

the conditions on which the Portuguese might still preserve a shadow of their independence, 1st. A contribution of 4,000,000 of crusades. 2dly. The possession of the Portuguese fleet; and 3dly. That the ports should be shut against the English. These terms, degrading as they were, the Prince Regent was at first inclined to listen to, and published a proclamation on the 22d of October, in which he announced his intention of acceding to the cause of the Continent, and of uniting himself with France and Spain. On the 8th of November a second proclamation was issued to sequester all British property, however inconsiderable it might be, and to detain all British subjects which still remained in the country. In consequence of these proceedings, Lord Strangford, the British minister resident at Lisbon, demanded his passports, and joined the fleet off the harbour on the 17th of the same month.

In the mean time, the French army had passed the frontiers of Portugal, and was rapidly advancing towards the capital. In the *Moniteur* of the 13th of November, we find the following declaration of Buonaparte, not-

withstanding the favourable disposition the Prince Regent had shewn to comply with his demands :—" The Prince Regent loses his
" throne ; he loses it influenced by England ;
" he loses it because he would not seize the
" English merchandize which was at Lisbon."
—These circumstances no doubt had their weight in influencing the ultimate determination of the Prince to put into execution the plan he had formed of leaving the country in case of emergency.* On the 27th, Lord Strangford re-landed from the British fleets, and procured a conference, in which the Prince acceded to the propositions made by this Minister, and the Portuguese fleet, consisting of eight sail of the line, four frigates, and a few smaller vessels, having the Royal Family on

* The project of removing the seat of the Portuguese government to the Brazils was once, in fact, seriously in contemplation with the Marquis de Pombal, when that country was invaded by the Spanish forces in 1761 ; and calculations were made, and precautions taken, as to the number of vessels necessary to transport across the Atlantic the Royal Family, with the principal officers of the court and their several attendants. This project vanished with the danger that gave rise to it. See *Sir George Staunton's Account of Earl Macartney's Embassy to China*, 8vo. ed. V. I. p. 205.

board, left the Tagus on the 29th, in sight of the French army, which occupied the hills in the vicinity of Lisbon.

Previous to the departure of the Prince, a proclamation dated from the Royal Palace the 27th of November was issued, in which he states, that, notwithstanding his having exhausted his royal treasury, and made innumerable other sacrifices, even to the shutting of his ports against his most ancient and faithful ally, the King of Great Britain, to the ruin of the commerce of the country, as well as his royal revenues, a French army still continued to advance on the capital, and was in the very heart of the country. To prevent the effusion of blood in a useless defence, he had adopted the resolution of quitting the kingdom, and had entrusted the government of it to a Regency, which he had appointed to act in his name during his absence.

As soon as the Portuguese fleet had quitted the Tagus, a part of the English squadron resumed the blockade of this, as well as every other port on the coast of Portugal. The scarcity of provisions in consequence rose to

such a height, that hundreds died for want in the streets of Lisbon. In this deplorable state of the country, the Regency were suffered nominally to continue their functions until the 1st of February, 1808, when Junot published the decree of Buonaparte, dated the 23d of December, 1807, stating, “ That the
“ Prince Regent had renounced all his rights
“ and sovereignty over this kingdom. The
“ house of Bragança has ceased to reign in
“ Portugal ; the Emperor Napoleon wills, that
“ this fine country shall be governed entirely
“ in his name, by the General in Chief of his
“ army.”—The Regency in consequence was abolished, and the reins of government vested solely in the hands of Junot. As a specimen of his abilities as a financier, I shall give the substance of a decree with which he accompanied the one of his master.

“ We, the General in Chief of the French
“ army, have decreed, and do decree—That
“ a contribution of forty millions of cru-
“ sades shall be levied in the following man-
“ ner: All English property to be ransomed.
“ All the gold and plate of all the churches,
“ chapels, and fraternities, shall be sent to

“ the mint within fifteen days ; in failure
“ whereof the party shall pay four times the
“ value. All archbishops, bishops, prelates,
“ and superiors of religious orders of both
“ sexes, regular and secular congregations
“ possessing landed property or capitals at
“ interest, to contribute two-thirds of their
“ annual produce in case such annual pro-
“ duce does not exceed 16,000 crusades, but
“ should it exceed that sum, three-fourths.
“ As a modification, they will be exempted
“ from paying tithes for the present year;
“ returns to be made within fifteen days, and
“ if incorrect, to pay double. All persons
“ possessing church livings from six to eight
“ hundred milreas, to contribute two-thirds;
“ if it exceeds that sum, three-fourths. All
“ receivers of tithes to send in returns of the
“ same. Knights of the three military or-
“ ders, and of Malta, to contribute two-thirds
“ of the annual produce of their comman-
“ deries. All holders of grants from the
“ crown to pay double the amount of their
“ hitherto annual contribution. All house-
“ holders in Lisbon to contribute a moiety of
“ their rents, by valuation. All holders of
“ land shall pay this year double the amount

“ of the tithes imposed upon them. All per-
“ sons keeping horses, mules, or servants,
“ shall pay double the tax for the same. All
“ public buildings and establishments con-
“ tributing to the police to pay this year
“ under the said contribution a sum equal to
“ the amount thereof. Oporto to contribute
“ in like manner with Lisbon. Similar con-
“ tributions to be levied on shipping. Towns
“ and villages on the route by which the
“ French army marched to Lisbon, to be ex-
“ cused two-thirds of their contribution as an
“ indemnity. The lands of religious orders,
“ and the commanderies of the military or-
“ ders, are not to be included in this indem-
“ nification.”

Of this contribution, as well as of every other kind of extorted property, General Junot appropriated five per cent. to his own use. His next act was to march a great portion of the best of the Portuguese army into France, and to disarm and disband the remainder, forbidding at the same time the use of fire-arms throughout the country, even for the purposes of protection or for killing game. Nine unfortunate wretches were hung at Cal-

das for a disobedience of this order, and many imprisoned in other parts of the country.

Matters remained thus, Junot governing with an iron rod, until the revolution in Spain began to open the eyes of their neighbours to the miserable state of slavery and subjection in which they were held by their Gallic masters. The surrender of the French fleet to the patriots at Cadiz on the 14th of June, was followed by an insurrection at Oporto on the 18th, the day of the procession of the Corpus Christi, when the French garrison were overpowered and made prisoners, and the Portuguese standard hoisted on all the forts of the northern provinces. A division of the French army under General Loison, which had been to the north on a pillaging expedition, received orders to march on Oporto for the purpose of quelling the insurrection; but was attacked on the march near Pezo de Regoa by the brave peasantry of the Tras os Montes, and obliged to re-cross the Douro with considerable loss.

CHAPTER XII.

Sketch of the Campaigns in Portugal.

I SHALL pass over the various skirmishes and rencontres between the Portuguese peasantry and the French soldiery, and proceed to the period when the army of Sir Arthur Wellesley landed in Mondego Bay, which took place on the 1st, 2d, and 3d of August, 1808. The junction of Major-general Spencer's division a few days afterwards augmented the army, which remained encamped at Lavoos till the 10th, to 13,300 men. On the 12th, the advance of the army arrived at Leiria, and marched on the 13th on its route towards Lisbon. On the 15th, a detachment of four companies of the riflemen who were in advance came up with the piquets of the enemy at Obidos, where a sharp skirmish took place. Our loss on this occasion was 1 officer, 1 rank and file killed, 1 officer 5 rank and file wounded, 17 rank and file missing. The detach-

ment however succeeded in driving the enemy from their post, which was occupied by the riflemen.

On the 17th, the army marched from Caldas in three columns, in order to attack the position on the heights of Roliça, which was occupied by a division of the French army under General Laborde, consisting of about 6000 men, 500 of which were cavalry, with 5 pieces of cannon. The right column of the combined army, consisting of 1200 Portuguese infantry and fifty Portuguese cavalry, was destined to turn the enemy's left, and penetrate into the mountains in his rear. The left, consisting of Major-General Ferguson's and Brigadier-General Bowes's brigades of infantry, 3 companies of riflemen, a brigade of light artillery, with 20 British and 20 Portuguese cavalry, was destined under the command of Major-General Ferguson to turn the enemy's right on the heights of Roliça, and also to watch the motions of General Loison who had moved in the night from Rio Major towards Alcoentre. The centre column, consisting of Major-General Hill's, Brigadier-General Nightingale's, Brigadier-General Craw-

ford's, Brigadier-General Fane's brigades, (with the exception of the riflemen detached with General Ferguson,) 400 Portuguese light infantry, the British and Portuguese cavalry, a brigade of nine-pounders, and a brigade of six-pounders, was destined to attack the position of the enemy in front. The reserve was formed of General Crawford's brigade, with half of the brigade of nine-pounders. In the above order the combined army advanced and drove in the outposts of the enemy, as well as a line formed in the plain at the foot of the heights; this line retired with great regularity by the passes into the mountains, and their loss in the plain was but trifling, owing to our want of a sufficient body of cavalry.

The riflemen were already in the mountains on his right, and no time was lost in supporting them. The Portuguese infantry were ordered to move up a pass on the right of the whole; the light companies of Major-General Hill's brigade and the 5th regiment moved up a pass next on the right; and the 29th regiment, supported by the 9th, under Brigadier-General Nightingale, a third pass; and

the 45th and 82d regiments, passes on the left. These passes were all difficult of access, and some of them were well defended by the enemy, particularly that which was attacked by the 29th and 9th regiments. It was in this attack principally that the British troops suffered the greatest loss. For a considerable time the 29th and 9th regiments alone were advanced to this point, with Brigadier-General Fane's riflemen at a distance on the left. The enemy made three most gallant attacks upon the regiments which had advanced on the plain above the heights, with a view of covering his defeated army, in all of which he was repulsed, but succeeded in effecting his retreat in good order, owing principally to the want of cavalry, and secondly to the difficulty of bringing up the passes of the mountains with celerity a sufficient number of troops and cannon. Although we had a great superiority of numbers in the field, the troops actually engaged in the heat of the action, were by no means equal in number to those of the enemy, whose loss, including 3 pieces of cannon, was considerable. The loss of the British was 4 officers, 66 men killed; 20

officers, 315 men wounded; 4 officers, 70 men missing.

The day after the action at Roliça the army again commenced its march, and arrived at Vimiera on the 19th, where it halted for the purpose of being joined by reinforcements under Brigadier-Generals Anstruther and Acland, which landed on the morning of the 21st, the day the main body of the French army, commanded by General Junot, and consisting of about 16,000 men, attacked the British position at Vimiera.

This village stands in a valley, through which runs the river Maceira; at the back, and at the westward and northward of this village is a mountain, the western point of which touches the sea, and the eastern is separated by a deep ravine from the heights, over which passes the road which leads from Lourinha and the northward, to Vimiera. The greater part of the infantry, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th and 8th brigades, were posted on this mountain, with eight pieces of artillery; Major-General Hill's brigade being on

the right, and Major-General Ferguson's on the left, having one battalion on the heights separated from the mountain. On the eastern and southern side of the town is a hill which is entirely commanded, particularly on its right, by the mountain to the westward of the town, and commanding all the ground in the neighbourhood to the southward and eastward, on which Brigadier-General Fane was posted with his rifle-men and the 50th regiment, and Brigadier-General Anstruther, with his brigade, with half a brigade of six-pounders, which had been ordered to the position in the course of the night. The ground over which passes the road from Lourinha commanded the left of this height, and it had not been occupied, excepting by a piquet, as the camp had been taken up only for one night; and there was no water in the neighbourhood of this height. The cavalry and the reserve of artillery were in the valley between the hills on which the infantry stood; both flanking and supporting Brigadier-General Fane's advanced guard. The enemy first appeared at eight o'clock in the morning, in large bodies of cavalry on our left, upon the heights on the road to Lourinha; and it was

soon obvious that the attack would be made upon our advanced guard, and the left of our position; and Major-General Ferguson's brigade was immediately moved across the ravine to the heights, on the road to Lourinha, with three pieces of cannon; he was followed successively by Brigadier-General Nightingale with his brigade, and three pieces of cannon; Brigadier-General Acland with his brigade; and Brigadier-General Bowes with his brigade. These troops were formed (Major-General Ferguson's brigade in the first line; Brigadier-General Nightingale's in the second; and Brigadier-Generals Bowes's and Acland's in columns in the rear) on those heights, with their right upon the valley which leads into Vimieira; and their left upon the other ravine, which separates these heights from the range which terminates at the landing-place at Maceira. On these last mentioned heights the Portuguese troops which had been in the bottom near Vimiera, were posted in the first instance, and they were supported by Brigadier-General Craufurd's brigade. The troops of the advanced guard on the height to the southward and eastward of the town, were deemed sufficient for its defence, and Major-

General Hill was moved to the centre of the mountain on which the great body of the infantry had been posted, as a support to these troops, and as a reserve to the whole army. In addition to this support, these troops had that of the cavalry in the rear of their right. The enemy's attack began in several columns upon the whole of the troops on this height; on the left they advanced, notwithstanding the fire of the riflemen, close to the 50th regiment, and were checked and driven back only by the bayonets of that corps. The second battalion, 43d regiment, was likewise closely engaged with them in the road which leads into Vimiera; a part of that corps having been ordered into the churchyard to prevent them from penetrating into the town.

On the right of the position they were repulsed by the bayonets of the 97th regiment, which corps was successfully supported by the second battalion, 52d regiment, which by an advance in column, took the enemy in flank. Besides this opposition given to the attack of the enemy on our advanced guard by its own exertions, they were attacked in

flank by Brigadier-General Acland's brigade, in its advance to its position on the heights on the left, and a cannonade was kept up on the flank of the enemy's columns by the artillery on those heights. At length, after a most desperate contest, the enemy was driven back in confusion from this attack with the loss of seven pieces of cannon, many prisoners, and a great number of officers and soldiers killed and wounded. He was pursued by the detachment of the 20th light dragoons, but the enemy's cavalry were so much superior in numbers that this detachment suffered greatly. Nearly at the same time the enemy's attack commenced upon the heights on the road to Lourinha. This attack was supported by a large body of cavalry, and was made with the usual impetuosity of the French troops. It was received with steadiness by Major-General Ferguson's brigade, consisting of the 36th, 40th, and 71st regiments; and these corps charged as soon as the enemy approached them, who gave way, and they continued to advance upon him supported by the 82d, one of the corps of Brigadier-General Nightingale's brigade, which, as the ground extended, afterwards formed a part of the

first line ; by the 29th regiment, and by Brigadier-General Bowes's and Acland's brigades, while Brigadier-General Craufurd's brigade, and the Portuguese troops, in two lines, advanced along the height on the left. In the advance of Major-General Ferguson's brigade, six pieces of cannon were taken from the enemy, with many prisoners, and vast numbers were killed and wounded. The enemy afterwards made an attempt to recover part of his artillery, by attacking the 71st and 82d regiments, which were halted in a valley, in which it had been taken. These regiments retired from the low grounds in the valley, to the heights, where they halted, faced about, fired, and advanced upon the enemy, who had by that time arrived in the low ground, and they thus obliged them again to retire with great loss. One general officer (Brennier) was wounded and taken prisoner, and a great many officers and soldiers were killed, wounded, and taken.

In this action the British army, 17,000, in conjunction with 1,600 Portuguese troops, gained a signal victory, which in all probability would have been most decisive, had the

pursuit been vigorously continued.* One-half of the army were not engaged, and the whole were amply supplied with provisions and ammunition, carried in the rear of each brigade on mules. A few days must have witnessed the surrender of Junot, and the whole of his army; together with a Russian squadron of nine sail of the line and a frigate

* It has been stated, as one of the reasons for discontinuing the pursuit, that the artillery horses were not equal to proceeding in it, and that a want of celerity was observable in them; on this head, I have only to remark, that a part of the nine-pounder brigade, the heaviest in the field, was under my command on the right of the army, and that when the movement was made to the left by General Hill's brigade, to which I was attached, my horses, assisted according to constant custom by the men, found no sort of difficulty in ascending the hill at the head of the column. One horse fell in passing over some rough ground, which might have been the case with the best of horses; the gun was consequently thrown, for a short time, into the rear, but regained its station before the column had moved half a mile. In all situations, except where the nature of the ground was such as to prevent it, the guns were fully adequate to keep pace with the infantry, and on a plain road to outstrip them considerably. It should also be observed, that the horses of the French artillery were not at that time so good as our own, which were as fresh then as at any period of the campaign.

which had taken refuge in the Tagus. Our loss in this action was four officers, 131 men killed; 37 officers, 497 men wounded; two officers, 49 men missing. The enemy lost nearly 4000, and 21 pieces of cannon. Here the want of a sufficient body of cavalry was again severely felt. The English cavalry did not amount to more than 200 effective in the field, and the Portuguese to 260, whilst that of the enemy was from 1200 to 1400. A charge made by the former had its effect; but the numbers of the enemy were so much superior that they were obliged to retreat, otherwise a much greater number of prisoners would have been taken than was the case. The unexpected order given by Lieutenant General Sir Harry Burrard, who arrived on the field during the action, to discontinue the pursuit of the enemy, who were in the utmost disorder and confusion, cast a universal gloom over the countenances of the British soldiers; whose spirits raised to the highest pitch of enthusiasm by their successes, thought but of the total annihilation of the enemy's dispersed and flying columns.

In consequence of the above order, the

army halted at Vimiera till the 24th, when it advanced to Torres Vedras, where the greater part was encamped during the armistice agreed to on the 22d instant. In the meantime fresh troops continued to arrive from England. On the 30th a convention was concluded at Cintra, and ratified on the 31st by Sir Hew Dalrymple, the then commander in chief of the British army, and General Junot commanding the French; by which the French army was to be conveyed to the nearest port of France, with their artillery, arms, horses, and baggage, in British transports. Of this convention suffice it to say,—That Sir Arthur Wellesley signed the armistice which preceded, at the desire of his superior officer, but did not conceive himself responsible for the conditions of it; that there were many detailed points in which he differed from the commander in chief, but he agreed with him in the propriety of signing a convention for the evacuation of Portugal, because otherwise the British army would be obliged to wait a long time for reinforcements and supplies of artillery and other necessaries; and also, because by the customs of war, the French army, being then unbroken, had a fair claim to treat for

the evacuation of Portugal.* Sir Arthur states; that although he was decidedly of opinion that the most important advantages would have resulted from allowing him to pursue the victory gained over the enemy on the 21st of August, yet it by no means followed, that to allow the evacuation of Portugal was an impolitic proceeding on the 22d. On the 21st the enemy were in confusion; on the 22d they were no longer in confusion, they had resumed their positions. The relative situations of the two armies were materially changed in that short time; and that of the French was greatly improved, by our having neglected to follow up the blow that had been struck the preceding day.

As soon as the convention was ratified, the French army retired to Lisbon, and remained encamped in the streets and squares until the transports which were to convey them to France were in readiness to receive them. The embarkation was completed by the 15th of

* See the letter of Sir Arthur Wellesley to Lord Castlereagh, produced on the Court of Inquiry at Chelsea, 14th November, 1809.

September, upon which day the British troops marched into Lisbon, and the Portuguese flag was hoisted under a salute from the batteries and shipping. Detachments of British troops had previously entered Lisbon to take charge of the magazines, and a committee was appointed to prevent the enemy from carrying off such of the plundered property as did not come under the head of baggage; much was restored in consequence, but the greater part being converted into money was difficult to identify. The total number of French embarked, including garrisons and civil departments, was said to be 27,000.

When the Portuguese had recovered from the state of dejection into which the convention had thrown them, they gave a loose to their mirth and revelry for a length of time; the most essential point, the formation of a respectable army, was little thought of; gay uniforms indeed, if that will constitute an army, crowded the streets. Every one was anxious to shew, that he had been a partaker in the glorious battle of Vimiera; and if we may judge from the insignia with which their right arms were decorated in consequence,

namely, a silver knot embroidered on it, the Portuguese army must have been engaged there in the proportion of at least two to one of the English ! ! !

A part of the French army, consisting of the garrisons of Almeida and some few other out-posts, marched to Oporto for the purpose of being embarked on board the transports waiting there to convey them to France. On their arrival the popular ferment was so great, that the people, assembled in arms to the amount of some thousands, insisted on searching the baggage of the French soldiers, and proceeded on both the transports for that purpose, in spite of the endeavours of the British escort to prevent it. Cannon were brought down to the beach, and would in all probability have been discharged on the unfortunate Frenchmen, but for the timely interference of Sir Robert Wilson, who was at that time in Oporto raising a corps of Portuguese, called the Loyal Lusitanian Legion: their baggage however was destroyed, and the arrival of the Marquis of Valladares with his Spanish brigade, which he put under the orders of Sir

R. Wilson, quelled the disturbances.* It was here the Legion first evinced its real military character, by refusing to join the populace against the prisoners.

The first steps taken, after the country was delivered from the yoke of the French, was to appoint a Regency, consisting of the following members:—The Count de Castro Marim, Monteiro Mor of the kingdom, and member of the councils of His Royal Highness; Dom Francisco Xavier de Noronha, member of the council of His Royal Highness, and grand-cross of the Order of Santiago, president of the board of conscience, and lieutenant-general in the royal armies; Francisco de Cunha Menezes, member of the councils of His Royal Highness, and lieutenant-general in the royal armies; Joaõ Antonio Salter de Mendonça,

* In my first edition I stated that the arrival of Brigadier-General Stewart, with some English regiments, put an end to the disturbances; but on further inquiry, I have been informed by Sir Robert Wilson himself that General Stewart never came to Oporto, and that the English brigade was not landed until some days afterwards, when Sir R. W. sent boats to bring them over the bar, as the sea was too heavy for the ships to enter.

Desembergador do Paço, and procurador of the crown; Dom Miguel Pereira Forjaz Coutinho, member of the councils of His Royal Highness, and brigadier in the royal armies. To this measure the Supreme Junta of Oporto at first objected, and put in a claim, as being the principal instigators of the revolution against the French; but upon consideration of the present members of the Regency being of the number originally appointed by the Prince Regent, the point was given up, and the Junta withdrew its claim to the supremacy.

Shortly after Sir A. Wellesley was recalled to England, and was soon followed by Sir Hew Dalrymple and Sir H. Burrard, in order to attend the Court of Inquiry assembled by his Majesty's command at Chelsea. Previous to the departure of Sir A. W. he received a present of a piece of plate of the value of one thousand guineas from the general officers, and a similar one from the field officers serving under him, as testimonies of the high esteem in which they held him as a man, and of the unbounded confidence they placed in him as an Officer.

Whilst these things were transacting in Portugal, the surrender of Dupont's army on the 14th of July to the Spaniards under Generals Castanos and Reding, the heroic defence of Saragossa by General Palafox, and the successes of the patriots throughout Spain, induced the British ministry to persevere in the original plan, of sending the army to that country as soon as it had sufficiently recovered from the fatigues of the campaign in Portugal. Lieutenant-General Sir J. Moore was accordingly appointed to the chief command, and his army, augmented to about 21,000, marched in two divisions for the north of Spain, where it formed a junction with a corps of 13,000 men, which had landed at Corunna, under Lieutenant-General Sir David Baird. The re-embarkation of this army, after the glorious battle of the 16th January near Corunna, and the circumstances attending this disastrous expedition have been frequently detailed, and do not come within the limits of this work, otherwise than with respect to their effect on the kingdom of Portugal; which was that of gaining time for the organization of an army, had such a measure been promptly attended to. It is true, the Portuguese were

in the mean time employed in forming bodies of the ordenença and arming them with long pikes, and the regular army and militia were recruited to nearly 70,000 men; but for want of serviceable arms they were unable to bring 10,000 effective soldiers into the field. The calling out of the ordenença at this period was undoubtedly a measure of policy in order to ascertain the number of men capable of bearing arms; but as these levies were only marched from their respective parishes in case of actual invasion, and were drilled at other times only on particular days, they could not be looked upon as an efficient force; or as capable of offering any serious resistance to an invading army, otherwise than as an additional means of harassing the enemy whilst engaged with the regular force of the country. Arms and clothing certainly were wanting to equip the whole, or even the greater part of the regular troops, though in many of the garrisons there were depôts of small arms, which the French had contrived to render useless for a time by breaking the stocks and bending the barrels, in which state they still remained unrepaired. In the castle of Almeida there were from appearance

I should suppose about 10,000 stand; a great proportion of these with industry might have been repaired in four months, but they remained in the same condition in the beginning of the month of January 1809, although the evacuation of that fortress by the French took place in September 1808. In this state the army remained until the month of March 1809, when Major-General Beresford arrived to take the command of it, by appointment of the Prince Regent, with the rank of Field-Marshal. The British army which remained in Portugal after the march of Sir J. Moore, scarcely amounted to 10,000 men, independent of the detachments, and the brigade under Brigadier-General Cameron, which were marching to Spain also; but afterwards returned to Lisbon on receiving intelligence of the embarkation at Corunna.

Such was the force the enemy would have had to encounter, had he advanced rapidly to the invasion of Portugal in the beginning of February; and so much was it dreaded, that Sir John Craddock, who commanded the British troops, took the precaution of embarking the heavy baggage of the army, and of mak-

ing the necessary dispositions in case of being obliged to evacuate the country. Early in the month of March the French army under Marshal Soult entered the province of Tras os Montes, and took the town of Chaves, where he left a garrison, and proceeded on his march towards Oporto. Brigadier-General Francisco de Silveira, who was stationed at this place with about 3000 regular Portuguese troops, and a body of peasantry and militia armed chiefly with pikes and fowling-pieces, retreated to Villa Pouca on the approach of the enemy; but retraced his steps at soon as the main body of Soult's army had advanced from Chaves, and took prisoners the whole of the garrison which had been left there by the French.* At the same time General Bernardine Friere, who commanded the Portuguese troops which were stationed six leagues to our left at the battle of Vimiera, and was now Governor-General of the northern provinces, had assembled a few regular troops and an immense body of peasantry in the province of Entre Douro e Minho, for the purpose of covering Oporto. On the appearance of the French army he

* See Chap. II. p. 21.

withdrew his force from the frontiers, allowed the enemy to march through the strongest part of the country unmolested, and retired to Braga. The populace upon this, as well as the soldiers, became outrageous, accused him of treachery, and murdered him in his own house. After the death of this officer, the chief command was conferred upon Baron D'Eben by the clamorous multitude, who insisted upon being led against the enemy. The Baron in consequence advanced to Carvalho d'Este, a strong position a few leagues from Braga, from which Soult attempted for three successive days to dislodge him, and was as often repulsed with considerable loss, owing principally to the bravery of the second battalion of the Loyal Lusitanian Legion. On the fourth day Soult renewed the attack, and the peasantry giving way, the Baron, with the Legion and some few regulars, and militia, effected their retreat to Oporto.

On the 26th of March, Soult appeared before Oporto, and reconnoitred the defences. On the 27th and 28th an attack was made, on both of which days he was repulsed: but on the 29th, owing to the mistrust of the

Portuguese in their officers, he succeeded in forcing their lines, and entered the town with little loss. The scene of murder, rapine, and plunder, which ensued, is not to be described; the streets were covered with the unfortunate victims of the merciless conqueror.

Silveira, who continued to harass the rear of the French army, had advanced to Amarante, on the Tamega, where he was repeatedly attacked for several days; and at last, on the 2d of May, the numbers of the enemy being greatly superior, he was defeated, and obliged to retreat to the mountains.

But to return to the British army. On the 4th of April a reinforcement of about 6000 men landed at Lisbon, under Major-General Hill. Orders were immediately given to remount the guns on the forts which had been dismantled; the army took up a defensive position a few leagues in front of Lisbon, and preparations were made to advance on Oporto for the purpose of dislodging Soult. In a few days the army moved forward, and the cavalry arrived at Coimbra on the 30th.

In the mean time Sir Arthur Wellesley landed at Lisbon on the 22d, bringing with him considerable reinforcements. The joy of the Portuguese, on this occasion, knew no bounds; every town throughout the kingdom, not absolutely occupied by the French, was illuminated for three nights. On the 2d of May, Sir Arthur, who had been appointed Marshal-General of the Portuguese troops by the Prince Regent, arrived at Coimbra to take the command of the combined army. On the 6th he reviewed the whole of the troops, and on the 7th they began their march. On the 10th the cavalry and advance of the army crossed the Vouga, and defeated a considerable body of the enemy's cavalry and a few infantry. On the 11th the army came up with the advanced guard of the enemy, consisting of about 4000 infantry and some cavalry, posted on the heights near Grijo. An action ensued, in which the enemy were defeated with considerable loss, and retreated on the road to Oporto, where they crossed the Douro that night, and destroyed the bridge of boats. The army continued the pursuit, and on the following day crossed the Douro in boats,

and drove the French out of Oporto. In these several actions the loss of the British army was:—On the 10th, at Albergaria Nova, 1 officer, 2 men, wounded; 1 man missing. At Grijó, on the 11th, 1 officer, 18 men, killed; 6 officers, 59 men, wounded; 14 men missing. On the 12th, 23 men killed; 10 officers, 86 men, wounded; 2 men missing. The loss of the enemy on all these days greatly exceeded that of the British, particularly on the 12th. Five pieces of cannon were taken from them in the field; and 59, with 37 tumbrils, and a great quantity of ammunition, were left in the arsenal at Oporto. After his defeat Soult retired by Braga, Salamonde, and Montalegre, into Galicia; leaving behind him a fourth of his army, with the whole of their baggage and artillery. The pursuit was continued as far as Montalegre, a frontier town of the province *Tras os Montes*, where the advance of the British army halted, and soon after returned to Oporto.

Marshal Beresford, who had crossed the Douro, near Lamego, on the 10th, with a brigade of English troops, and a considerable body of Portuguese, in order to cut off the

retreat of the enemy to Galicia, by the way of Chaves, found, on his arrival at Amarante on the Tamega, that General Silveira had been obliged to evacuate that position, which was now occupied by a division of the French army under General Loison. On the morning of the 13th Loison retreated in the direction of Braga, and joined the main body of the army under Soult. Silveira, in the mean time, marched to occupy the pass of Ruivães, between Salamonde and Montalegre, but unfortunately arrived too late to check the enemy in his retreat. Marshal Beresford directed his march on Chaves, with the view of intercepting the enemy, should he march by that road, which was the only one practicable for carriages; these he had, however, destroyed, and escaped through the mountains.

When Sir Arthur Wellesley marched to the attack of Oporto, he stationed a corps of about 8000 men, English and Portuguese, under Major-General Mackenzie, at Abrantes, to watch the movements of Marshal Victor, who, with an army of about 25,000 men, was on the eastern frontier of Portugal, in Spanish Estremadura, between the Tagus and the Gua-

diana. In advance of General Mackenzie was the corps of Sir Robert Wilson, then commanded by Colonel Mayne, consisting of 600 of the first battalion of the Lusitanian Legion, with six pieces of cannon, 1100 of the militia of Idanha, and one squadron of Portuguese cavalry. On the 12th of May a division of Victor's army, of 10,000 infantry, 1000 cavalry, and 12 pieces of cannon, attacked this corps under Colonel Mayne, in his position near the city of Alcantara, which he maintained for nine hours against so vast a superiority, and effected his retreat without the loss of a single piece of cannon to Lodoiro, although he suffered severely in killed and wounded.* After the action, the French advanced a short distance into Portugal, in the direction of Castello Branco; but hearing of the defeat of Soult, and that the whole of the British and Portuguese armies had recrossed the Douro, and were marching towards Abrantes, they thought proper to retreat. However, on the morning of the 10th

* 1 Captain, 2 lieutenants, 103 rank and file, killed; 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 1 lieutenant, 143 rank and file, wounded; 15 rank and file missing.

of June, the French advanced again, to the number of about 6000 infantry, in four columns, three squadrons of horse, and four pieces of artillery. The cannonading on both sides continued a short time, when, in obedience to the orders of Marshal Beresford, Colonel Mayne blew up the left centre arch of the bridge of Alcantara,* which the French

* The bridge of Alcantara was built by Trajan, as the following inscriptions on the grand arch demonstrate:

IMP : CAESARI : DIVI : NERVAE : F : NERVAE :
 TRAIANO : AVG : GERM : DACICO : PONTIF :
 MAX : TRIB : POTES : VIII : IMP : V : COS : V : P.P :

IMP : NERVAE : TRAIANO : CAES : AVGVSTO :
 GERMANICO-DACICO : SACRVM :
 TEMPLVM : IN : RVP : TAGI : SVPERIS : ET :
 CAESARE : PLENVM : ARS : VBI : MATERIA :
 VINCITVR : IPSA : SVA : QVIS : QVALI :
 DEDERIT : VOTO : FORTASSE : REQVIRIT :
 CVRA : VIATORVM : QVOS : NOVEAM :
 IVVAT : INGENTEM : VASTA : PONTEM : QVI :
 MOLE : PEREGIT : SACRA : LITATVOR :
 FECIT : HONORE : LACER : QVI :
 PONTEM : FECIT : LACER : ET : NOVA :
 TEMPLA : DICAUIT : SCILLICET : ET :
 SVPERIS : MVNERA : SOLA : LITANT :
 PONTEM : PERPETVI : MANSVRVM : IN :
 SECVLA : MVNDI : FECIT : DIVINA : NOVILIS :
 ARTE : LACER : IDEM : ROMVLIES :
 TEMPLVM : CVM : CAES : DIVIS :
 CONSTITVIT : FELIX : VTRAQVE : CAVSA :
 SACRI : C : IVLIVS : LACER : H : S : F : ET :
 DEDICAVIT : AMICO : CVRIO : LACONE :
 IGAEDITANO :

discovering, retired by the road to Brozas. The Spanish army under General Cuesta, which had been defeated at Medellin, were again assembled on the left flank of Victor, with their head-quarters at Fuente del Maestre, twelve leagues from Badajoz, and their advance on the Guadiana, at Calamonte, one league from Merida. This army, amounting nearly to 30,000 men, including the garrison of Badajoz, Victor must either have left in his rear, had he pushed on towards Lisbon, or have attacked it, as well as laid siege to Badajoz and Elvas, with the greater part of his army. The former would have been attended with great danger, and the latter have given time for the British army to arrive to the assistance of Cuesta. Sir Arthur had therefore little to fear in respect to the capital and his shipping, whilst he was employed in the retaking of Oporto. After the campaign was completely terminated in the north of Portugal, and Silveira left with considerable reinforcements, the combined army marched for Abrantes and Thomar, to form a junction with General Mackenzie; where they re-

maintained a short time, to recover their fatigues, and to enable them again to commence offensive operations.

CHAPTER XIII.

*Of the Battle of Talavera, and the Operations
of the British Army in Spain, 1809.*

THE battle of Talavera, as it was fought by the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley destined for the defence of Portugal, although not immediately within the limits I had proposed to myself in this treatise, has yet, from its intimate connexion with the subject, induced me to alter my original plan, and to give it a place. For the same reason I have been obliged to go rather more into detail, than in the account of the foregoing military operations.

Whilst the army were occupied in the north of Portugal, many officers were stationed on the Guadiana and the Tagus, as near to the enemy as possible, to give information of their movements; with orders to communicate through Major-General Mac-

kenzie, at Abrantes. At the head-quarters of the Spanish army was stationed Colonel Roche, a most intelligent officer, and perfectly master of the language. General Cuesta, as also the Portuguese governor of Elvas, had their spies in the midst of the French army; information therefore could not be wanting.

In the beginning of the month of June, Victor broke up from his cantonments, and retreated from Truxillo, by the bridges of Almaraz and Arzibispo, across the Tagus, to Talavera de la Reyna; closely followed by Cuesta as far as Las Casas del Puerto de Mirabete, about three miles from the bridge of Almaraz, which had been broken down. This position was occupied by General Cuesta with the main body of his army; and the Duke d'Albuquerque, with the advance of the Spaniards, was detached to the bridge of Arzibispo. The British army once more entered Spain, and marched in divisions by Coria to Placencia; where it halted for a few days, in order to enable a part of the cavalry, and two battalions of infantry, to come up; and to concentrate the whole force, amounting to

20,000 men. The corps of Sir Robert Wilson, about 3000, including two Spanish battalions, formed the advance; and the army crossed the river Tieter, on the 17th and 18th of July, by a pontoon bridge thrown over it by the Spaniards. Sir Robert then took a route on our left flank to Escalona, where he arrived on the 23d, while the main body continued on the direct line for Talavera. On the 20th the British and Spanish armies formed a junction at Oropesa, and on the 22d marched for Talavera, the Spaniards in front. The rear guard of the French, on the approach of the combined army, was drawn up in order of battle, on a plain about a league from the town, and began to skirmish with the Spaniards; but on the appearance of Brigadier-General Anson's brigade of cavalry, supported by a division of infantry under Major-General Mackenzie, they retreated, and took up a position behind the river Alberche, a league beyond Talavera. The army moved forward, and encamped that night in the olive-grounds and vineyards between the town and the enemy's position. A proposition was made by Sir Arthur, to attack the enemy on the 23d; but, as General Cuesta refused to co-operate,

for reasons which have never been satisfactorily explained, it was deferred till the next morning. Had the attack taken place on that day, the destruction of Victor's corps would have been inevitable. Sir Arthur, the same evening, made a reconnoissance, attended by the chief of his staff and commanding officers of engineers, and artillery, within cannon-shot of the enemy's camp. On the 24th, before one o'clock, the brigades of artillery and reserve ammunition marched from their encampment, and assembled an hour before day-light near the ruins of an old convent, about a mile from the Alberche; where the ammunition remained, to be at hand if required. Two divisions of infantry, and a brigade of cavalry, under Lieutenant-General Sherbrooke, forded the river in front, whilst the Spanish army crossed it by the bridge on our right, in order to turn the left flank of the enemy's position; but, to our great disappointment, Victor had retreated during the night to Santa Olalla. General Sherbrooke's division proceeded to Casalegas, one league beyond the Alberche; and Cuesta continued the pursuit as far as Torrijos, on the road from Santa Olalla to Toledo.

Joseph Buonaparte, styling himself King of Spain, or as he is more commonly called by the Spaniards, *Napoleon el chico*,* by the 26th had concentrated the whole of his disposable force between Torrijos and Toledo, amounting to nearly 50,000 men, and consisting of the corps of Marshal Victor, General Sebastiani, 9000 of Joseph's guards, and the garrison of Madrid.† With these corps, aided by Marshal Jourdan, and their respective commander, Joseph advanced the same day to Torrijos, and drove in the advanced guard of Cuesta, who retreated in a disorderly manner across the Alberche to the position in front of Talavera. Lieutenant-General Sherbrooke at the same time withdrew from Casalegas, leaving an advanced guard of one division of infantry, with five six-pounders and a howitzer, and a brigade of cavalry, under Major-General Mackenzie, in the woods on the right bank of the Alberche, between that river and the town of Talavera.

* Napoleon the little.

† Joseph left Madrid in the night between the 22d and 23d, with the reserve, which was commanded by General Dessolles, and consisted of his guards, 12th and 51st regiments of the line, and 27th chasseurs à cheval.

On the 27th, the French army advanced from Santa Olalla, crossed the Alberche about two o'clock in the evening, and attacked the division of Major-General Mackenzie, which was ordered to retire to its station in the position taken up by the main body of the army. This movement was effected in the best order; the advanced guard disputing every foot of ground with the enemy, who were vastly superior in numbers. The position occupied by the combined army extended nearly three miles: the right flank protected by the Tagus, and the left resting on a height which commanded the greater part of the field of battle. On the left of the position was a valley, running between the height and the mountains which took the direction of Escalona. The Spanish army was posted on the right, in two lines: the town of Talavera, in part surrounded with old walls, was occupied by a division of their troops, and the ground in their front much intersected with olive-groves and vineyards, with mud-bank enclosures. The right of the British line joined the left of the Spanish, and extended to the height before mentioned; the ground in front open, but in many parts intersected with deep gullies, formed

by the rain from the mountains, and at that time dry. In the centre between the combined armies was an unfinished redoubt, which did not afford the least shelter to the guns placed in it, being merely an excavation of about 20 feet wide and 2 feet deep, with the earth thrown up on the inside of it.

As soon as the advanced guard was withdrawn, the enemy pushed forward, and about five o'clock in the evening brought on a general action, which commenced by a heavy cannonade on the British line, and an attempt to take possession of the commanding height on our left by the valley. In this attempt they were completely foiled, and beaten back by the division under General Hill. During the night a second attempt was made on the height, of which the enemy obtained a momentary possession, but were repulsed in like manner, and pursued with great slaughter nearly to their own lines. In this state of alarm the night was spent. Daylight discovered the contending armies drawn up in order of battle, as on the preceding night, within about 600 yards of each other. Nearly an hour elapsed before a gun fired, when the

action commenced by a heavy cannonade on both sides, and an attempt of the enemy, with two divisions of infantry, to storm the height; but he was repulsed, as before, by the bayonets of Major-General Hill's division. From this period till about mid-day the action was chiefly maintained by the fire of artillery; that of the enemy being considerably more numerous and heavier metal than our own. It was observable that in the battle of Talavera they served their guns in an infinitely better style than at the battle of Vimiera; their shells were thrown with great precision, and did considerable execution. One of our ammunition-waggons was blown up, and we in return dismounted several of their guns, and blew up two of their caissons or tumbrils. During the interval, after the firing had ceased, the enemy were observed bringing fresh troops and more cannon into line, and forming in the rear several heavy columns of infantry.

About two o'clock the French advanced again, under a heavy cannonade, in order once more to endeavour to turn our left flank, and at the same time to penetrate the centre

with the main body of their army. General Hill disposed of them on the height as before; whilst a charge made by the 23d dragoons, and 1st hussars of the King's German Legion, had the effect of checking a column which advanced by the valley. Owing to the great inequality of the ground, and the gullies with which it was intersected, the cavalry were unable to preserve that solidity requisite in a charge; their loss in consequence was considerable: notwithstanding which, they penetrated a solid column of the enemy opposed to them, but were in the end obliged to retreat. On the right the enemy had pushed on within a short distance of the redoubt, when they were repulsed by a vigorous charge with the bayonet, by Brigadier-General Alexander Campbell's brigade, aided by the fire of six three-pounders and two Spanish guns, and supported by two regiments of Spanish infantry. At the same time, 18 pieces of cannon, which Colonel Robe, of the Royal Artillery, had formed in an oblique direction, were brought to bear on the flank of the enemy's column, and occasioned great destruction by the fire of spherical case-shot, or Colonel Shrapnell's shells, both as they advanced and

when they had retreated beyond the reach of musquetry.

As the enemy retreated from their grand attack, the division of General Sherbrooke made a charge with the bayonet; but the brigade of Guards having advanced rather too far, in consequence of the rapid retreat of the enemy's columns, they became exposed to the fire of a heavy battery of artillery, and a line of infantry. From this dangerous predicament they were extricated by the advance of the first battalion of the 48th regiment, supported by General Cotton's brigade of cavalry. Joseph, seeing himself foiled at all points, shortly after commenced his retreat across the Alberche to Santa Olalla, leaving a rear guard of 10,000 men on the heights behind the river, which he also withdrew on the 31st. The loss of the British army, which entered the field 18,300 effective men, with 30 pieces of cannon, in the two days' action, consisted of 34 officers, 767 men killed; 195 officers, 3,718 men wounded; 9 officers, 644 men missing; making a total of 5,367. The loss of the enemy was estimated at 10,000 in

killed, wounded, and prisoners, and 20 pieces of cannon.

Although the Spanish army, with the exception of General Bassecourt's division, which was posted on the evening of the 28th in the valley and in the mountains to the left of General Hill's position, did not effect any thing of consequence ; yet, from the manner in which that division conducted itself, more might have been expected from their troops in general, had they been ably commanded. Opportunities were not wanting on the right, when a vigorous advance in force on their part might have rendered the victory more decisive.

On the 29th, the day after the action, the light brigade, 3000 strong, with a troop of horse artillery, under Brigadier-General Crawford, arrived at Talavera.

On the 3d of August the British army marched from Talavera on the road to Oropesa, for the purpose of attacking the army of Marshal Soult, which had been reinforced by

the corps of Ney and Mortier,* and had advanced by the Puerto de Baños and Placencia on our rear. At Talavera 1,500 of the sick and wounded of the British army were left in the hospitals, many of whose cases made it impossible to move them, and others could not be removed for want of the means of conveyance. The Spanish army under General Cuesta was left to protect them, and to cover our rear; but great indeed was our surprise, when on the following morning we found he had abandoned his post, and was marching with the whole of his army by the same route we had taken. In this critical situation, Sir Arthur determined on retreating into Portugal by the bridge of Arzobispo, the only road left open, the French having a division at Navalmoral, on the right bank of the Tagus, between Oropesa and Almaraz.

The Marquis de la Reyna, with two Spanish

* In the *Moniteur* of the 27th September, 1809, this army is reported to have consisted of 60,000, and to have been composed of the 2d, 5th, and 6th corps of the army. There is, however, every reason to suppose that these united corps did not actually amount to half the number above stated.

battalions, after evacuating the Puerto de Baños, where he had been posted for its defence, took the route for Almaraz, where he crossed the Tagus, and removed the pontoon bridge; by this means preventing the French from cutting off our retreat. A considerable reinforcement was sent to this point, and the Spaniards occupied the bridge of Arzobispo, whilst the British army continued their retreat through the mountains on the left bank of the Tagus to Jariecego; and from thence by the great road to Badajoz and Elvas, on the frontiers of Portugal, where they remained encamped for some months, and afterwards took up a more extended position on the eastern frontier. The Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford, which was advancing by Ciudad Rodrigo, on hearing of the arrival of Soult at Placencia, retired again into Portugal.

Sir Robert Wilson's corps which had pushed on by Escalona to Naval Carnero and Mostolez, within three leagues of Madrid, was ordered to rejoin Sir Arthur Wellesley at Talavera de la Reyna, but the French army intervening, this corps was lodged during the action, in a

wood half a mile from Casalegas, and immediately in the rear of the French army. The enemy, aware of the advantages of this position on their right flank after the action of the 27th and 28th, are stated (in the *Moniteur* of the 27th September, 1809) to have withdrawn from the left bank of the Alberche in consequence. When the British army retired from Talavera, Sir Robert Wilson was put in communication with General Cuesta, who, it had been settled, was to remain at Talavera. The advanced guard of the Spanish army, under General Cuesta retired from Talavera on the night of the 4th of August; Sir Robert Wilson, having made a long march through the mountains, did not arrive at Valada till the same night, and as he was then six leagues from the bridge of Arzobispo, and had to cross the high road from Talavera to Oropesa, of which the enemy was in possession, he found it impracticable to join the British army by that route; he therefore recrossed the river Tieter, drove a detachment of the enemy from Aldea Nueva, and carried by storm, at night, the village of Viranda, which was strongly occupied by the enemy;

from thence he passed over the Sierra Llana, a ridge of mountains eternally covered with snow, and proceeded by Bohoyo, Barco d'Avila, and Bejar to Baños.

On the 12th, marching on the route of Grenadella, from Aldea Nueva, in order to restore his communication with the allied army, he was informed by a peasant, that a cloud of dust, which was seen on the road of Placencia, proceeded from the march of a body of the enemy. In consequence Sir Robert returned and took post in front of Baños, with his piquets in advance of Aldea Nueva. The enemy's cavalry advanced on the high road, and drove in the small cavalry piquets opposed to them; but a piquet of Spanish infantry which were concealed, poured in a steady and well-directed fire which did great execution. Two hundred Spanish infantry in advance of Aldea Nueva, under the direction of Colonel Grant of the Lusitanian Legion, maintained their ground most gallantly, until the enemy's cavalry and chasseurs à cheval appeared in considerable bodies on each flank, when they were obliged to retreat. The enemy then pushed on a large

body of cavalry, in order to cut off the Legion which was posted between Aldea Nueva and Baños, but the steady fire kept up by this corps checked them, and they could advance only gradually; the Spanish battalion of Merida, however, having given way on the right, a road was laid open in the rear of the position, a retreat on the heights above Baños then became necessary, and was accordingly executed. A corps was immediately detached to scour the road of Monte Major, by which the enemy endeavoured to push a strong column, and which road turned altogether the position of the Puerto de Baños,* a league in the rear. At this time Don Carlos, Marquis de Estragne, came up with his battalion of light infantry, and, in the most gallant manner, took post along the heights commanding the road of Baños, which enabled Sir Robert Wilson to post a part of the battalion of Merida on a mountain to the left, commanding the main road, and which the enemy had tried to ascend. The battalion of light infantry and the detachment of the Legion on its right, continued,

* Pass of Baños.

notwithstanding the fire of the enemy's infantry aided by artillery,* to maintain their ground; but at six o'clock in the evening, three columns of the enemy having gained the height on the left, poured such a fire on the troops below, that longer defence was impracticable; the whole of Sir Robert's force was therefore obliged to retreat into the mountains, leaving open the main road, along which a considerable column of the enemy's cavalry pressed.

The battalion of Seville had been left at Bejar with orders to follow the next day, but when Sir Robert returned and the action commenced, he ordered it to the Puerto de Baños to watch the Monte Major road and the heights in the rear of his left. When the enemy's cavalry came near, an officer and some dragoons called to the commanding officer to surrender, but a volley killed him and his party. The battalion then proceeded to mount the heights, in which movement it was attacked and surrounded by a column of cavalry and another of infantry, through these it forced

* Sir Robert Wilson had no artillery with him.

its way, killing great numbers, especially of cavalry. It is to be remarked that the Puerto de Baños is not a pass of such strength on the Estremaduran side as it is on the side of Castille, particularly without artillery for its defence; and considering the vast superiority of the enemy, which consisted of the whole of Marshal Ney's corps, the defence made by Sir Robert Wilson for nine hours, although defeated, cannot but be considered as highly honourable to that officer.* From the nature of mountain warfare, Sir Robert was unable to collect returns of his killed and wounded; many of the Legion, which were at first missing, a knowledge of the country enabled to retreat into Portugal: others escaped from the enemy and returned also.

Before I quit this subject, it may be necessary to mention, that a powerful diversion on Toledo was to have been made by a Spanish corps of from 16,000 to 20,000 men, under General Venages. This part of the plan of

* To this the enemy bear sufficient testimony, for in a letter from Marshal Ney to Marshal Soult, he states, "General Wilson however rallied his troops for the third time, and even endeavoured to act on the offensive."

co-operation was not carried into effect with that promptitude which was expected, and this General still remained behind the Toledo mountains and the river Guadiana, at Damiel; consequently the French General Sebastiani was enabled to draw off the whole of his corps, except two thousand men, which he left as a garrison at Toledo, and to form a junction with Victor's corps before the battle of Talavera. To this, and the refusal of General Cuesta to occupy the Puerto de Baños, with a division of his army, although repeatedly urged so to do by the Commander in Chief of the British forces, may be ascribed the failure of the plan of operations laid down for the campaign of the combined armies in Spain.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Campaign of 1810.

THE combined British and Portuguese army, which had taken up a line of positions on the eastern frontier of Portugal, towards the close of 1809, continued stationary in the early part of the following year. A division of this army under Major-General Hill occupied the frontier line to the south of the Tagus; whilst the main body extended from the right bank of that river to the Douro. The fortress of Almeida was garrisoned chiefly by the Portuguese militia under a British governor (Brigadier-General Cox); the light troops and some cavalry, under Brigadier-General Crawford, were advanced in front of that fortress, and patrolled as far as Ciudad Rodrigo in Spain. In the mean time the *French army of Portugal*, as it is denominated, consisting of three *corps d'armée* under

Marshals Ney, Junot, and Regnier, and commanded by Marshal Massena, one of the most celebrated of Buonaparte's generals, were assembling at Salamanca and on the frontiers of Portugal, in order to complete the conquest of that country, and *to drive the English into the sea!* This formidable army, according to the proclamations of their Commander in Chief, amounted to 110,000 men; but its real effective force, according to the highest calculations we have been able to learn from official documents, never exceeded 80,000 men. The allied army, when concentrated, did not amount at the same period to more than 60,000, exclusive of the Portuguese militia and ordenença; the greater part of which were in the northern provinces with General Francisco de Silveira, and at Oporto and Coimbra with Colonels Trant and Millar.

The campaign of 1810 opened with the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, by two corps of the French army, which invested the place on the 11th of June. On the night between the 15th and 16th, the trenches were opened, and on the 21st the second parallel was completed. On the 25th, at night, the besiegers opened

their fire, and on the 10th of July the place surrendered. Considering the miserable state of the fortification of Ciudad Rodrigo, which is merely a walled town, and has no out-works, the defence made by the garrison of this place must ever be considered as highly honourable to the Spanish arms. It is moreover evident, from the contumelious reproaches cast upon Lord Wellington in the *Moniteur*, where he is represented as ever ready to desert his allies in cases of great danger and necessity, that the French Commander in Chief, as well as Buonaparte himself, were in expectation of his advancing to the relief of the besieged. However valuable in some respects it might appear to retain possession of Ciudad Rodrigo, yet these advantages were far outbalanced by the possibility of defeat in this advanced situation; besides the Portuguese troops, which composed one-half of Lord Wellington's army, had not (with the exception of the Lusitanian Legion and one or two other regiments) as yet been tried; and the nature of the country in the vicinity of Ciudad Rodrigo is such, as to offer a decided advantage to that army which can bring into the field the most numerous body

of cavalry. This advantage the French possessed in a superior degree, and perhaps I am not too bold in asserting, that the loss of a battle in such a situation, and under such circumstances, would have been the loss of the campaign, and ultimately of the peninsula.

After the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo, the light division of the combined army, under Brigadier-General Craufurd, consisting of the first battalions of the 43d, 52d, and 95th regiments, detachments of the 14th and 16th dragoons, 1st Hussars King's German Legion, Captain Ross's troop Royal Horse Artillery, and 1st and 3d Portuguese caçadores;* which division, amounting to about 4000 infantry and 600 cavalry, remained between Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida. On the morning of the 24th July they were attacked by a corps of the enemy greatly superior in numbers, with respect to infantry and artillery, and supported by a body of from 3 to 4000 cavalry.†

* Sharp shooters, or light infantry.

† From Marshal Massena's official dispatch, containing a statement of the force to which General Craufurd was opposed, it appears that the cavalry consisted of five regi-

Notwithstanding the gallant defence made, General Craufurd was obliged to retreat from his position across the bridge of the river Coa; which the enemy made three fruitless attempts to pass, in each of which he was repulsed with considerable loss. The third Portuguese caçadores in this affair evinced a great spirit of gallantry, and were highly spoken of by General Craufurd. The loss of the combined army amounted to—*British*, 5 officers, 21 men killed; 21 officers, 133 men wounded; 1 officer, 73 men missing—*Portuguese*, 4 men killed; 1 officer, 31 men wounded; 9 men missing.

On the retreat of this advanced corps, the fortress of Almeida was completely invested,

ments, which are generally from 6 to 700 each; and that the whole of the infantry of Ney's corps was present with the exception of one regiment. The infantry of this corps, according to the intercepted official returns, amounted at that time to upwards of 22,000 effective men. It therefore appears that the force with which Marshals Massena and Ney advanced to attack the light division on the morning of the 24th, amounted to 20,000 infantry and between 3 and 4000 cavalry.—*Extracted from Brigadier-General Craufurd's Statement of the Action on the Coa, in reply to Marshal Massena's Account.*

and the same day summoned by General Loison to surrender; which proposition the Governor refused to listen to. On the 15th of August the trenches before Almeida were opened; during the night of the 24th the second parallel was opened within 150 toises of the place; and on the morning of the 26th, the enemy commenced firing from 11 batteries, mounted with 65 pieces of cannon, which was returned from the fortress with considerable effect until four in the evening. At seven the principal magazine in the castle, and two smaller ones contiguous to it, exploded, by which the ramparts were greatly injured, the Governor deprived of almost the whole of his ammunition, and upwards of 500 soldiers, besides a number of the inhabitants, were killed. Finding that further resistance would be of no avail, Governor Cox surrendered the fortress on the night of the 27th.

Although Almeida might have protracted the subsequent operations of the enemy, yet it could only be looked upon in the light of an outpost, and as by no means capable of influencing the ulterior result of the campaign.

The same observations, which have been stated in regard to Ciudad Rodrigo, may apply to those insinuations prejudicial to the military character of Lord Wellington, which have appeared not only in the *Moniteur*, but even in some of those papers which I am almost ashamed of calling *British*! with respect to his not having advanced to the succour of Almeida. The relief of the latter, however, would not have been quite so hazardous as the former, and perhaps might have been attempted, but for the unfortunate accident which hastened its surrender.

In the interval which elapsed from the commencement of the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, to the fall of Almeida, the corps of General Regnier, which formed the left wing of the *grand army of Portugal*, was stationed on the frontiers of Spanish Estremadura, to the south of the Tagus; and was held in check by the division of General Hill, which occupied Portalegre, Elvas, and the frontier line of Alemtejo. On the surrender of Almeida, Regnier crossed the Tagus with the view of turning Lord Wellington's right flank, and occupying the road to Lisbon by

Castello Branco. This movement General Hill was able to anticipate, and crossing the Tagus at Villa Velha, possessed himself of that important road.

On the 3d of August General Silveira being joined by a corps of about 1000 Spaniards, marched to attack the post of Puebla de Senabria in Spain, a short distance from the northern frontier of Tras os Montes; the result of this operation was the capture of a Swiss battalion in the French service, which garrisoned the castle of that place, and consisted of 9 officers and 400 men.

On the 16th of September the French army broke up from Almeida, taking the direction of Guarda and Celorico; afterwards crossing the Mondego by the bridge of Fornos, the three *corps d'armée*, consisting of the divisions of Ney, Junot, and Regnier, and commanded by Marshal Massena, united on the 21st at Vizeu, where they halted for two days in order to bring up their artillery, which had been delayed by the badness of the roads. Colonel Trant, who commanded a body of Portuguese militia and ordenença,

on the 20th attacked the escort of the reserve artillery and military chest on the march; making 2 officers and 100 men prisoners; but a considerable body of the French army being drawn out to oppose him, he was afterwards obliged to retire towards the river Douro. The British cavalry under Lieutenant-General Sir Stapleton Cotton, stationed at Celorico, withdrew from that place on the 16th, following the route of the combined army, which had retired by the Val de Mondogo, on the left bank of that river, to the position of the Serra de Murcella behind the river Alva.

The enemy pushed on his advanced guard from Vizeu on the 21st as far as Santa Comba Daõ, at the junction of the rivers Criz and Daõ. Brigadier-General Pack, who had been stationed at this point with his brigade, after destroying the bridges over these rivers, retired across the Criz, and joined Brigadier-General Craufurd at Mortagaõ. On the 25th the enemy having repaired the bridge, crossed the Criz near Santa Comba Daõ with two corps of his army; Brigadiers Craufurd and Pack in consequence retreated to the position

of the Serra de Busaco. As it was evident that the intention of the enemy was to force this position, and by that means possess himself of Coimbra, as well as turn the position of the allied army on the Alva, Lord Wellington made a movement to his left, crossing the Mondego with the whole of his force, except Colonel Le Cor's brigade, which he ordered to remain on the Serra de Murcella, to cover the right flank of the army. The division of Portuguese cavalry and the 13th dragoons commanded by Major-General Fane, remained also on the left of the Mondego, in front of the Alva, to keep in check the enemy's cavalry.

At six in the morning of the 27th of September, the enemy made two desperate attacks on the position of the allied army, the one on the right, the other on the left, of the highest point of the Serra. The attack on the right was made by two divisions of the second corps on that part of the Serra occupied by the third division of infantry. One division of the French infantry arrived at the top of the ridge, when it was attacked by the 88th, 45th British, and 8th Portuguese regiments,

directed by Major-General Picton, who commanded the third division. These corps attacked with the bayonet and drove the enemy from the advantageous ground he had gained. The other division of the second corps attacked further on the right on the road leading by Santo Antonio de Cantaro, also in front of the third division. This attack was repulsed before the enemy could reach the top of the ridge by the 74th regiment and the Portuguese brigade, commanded by Colonel Champlemond, directed by Colonel Mackinnon. Major-General Leith also moved to his left, to the support of Major-General Picton, and aided in the defeat of the enemy on this post, by the third battalion of the Royals, first and second battalions 38th regiment.

On the left, the enemy attacked with three divisions of infantry of the sixth corps, that part of the Serra occupied by the left division, commanded by Brigadier-General R. Craufurd, and by the brigade of Portuguese infantry, commanded by Brigadier-General Pack. One division of infantry only, made any progress towards the hill, and they were

charged with the bayonet by the light brigade and third Portuguese caçadores under Brigadier-General R. Craufurd, and driven down with immense loss. Brigadier-General Coleman's brigade of Portuguese infantry, which was in reserve, moved up to support the right of Brigadier-General Craufurd's division, and a battalion of the 19th Portuguese regiment, made a gallant and successful charge upon a body of another division of the enemy, which was endeavouring to penetrate in that quarter. Besides these attacks, the light troops were engaged throughout the day of the 27th. The loss of the combined army was—*British*, 5 officers, 104 men killed; 35 officers, 458 men wounded; 1 officer, 30 men missing—*Portuguese*, 6 officers, 84 men killed; 25 officers, 487 men wounded; 20 men missing. The loss of the enemy was reported to be enormous; 2000 men were buried on the field;* 1 general officer, 3 colonels, 33 officers, 250 men taken prisoners.

* From the various reports of the loss sustained by the French in wounded, I have been induced to make a calculation, founded on the results of five different general actions, and find the proportion of wounded to killed, to be,

Massena, finding it impossible to force the position of Busaco, did not renew his attack on the 28th, except by the fire of his light troops, evidently intended to cover the march of a large body of infantry and cavalry, which he had moved from the left of his centre, and were seen on the road leading from Mortagaõ over the mountains to Oporto. Colonel Trant had been ordered to possess himself of this road, which turned the position of the Serra de Busaco, and to take post at Serdaõ; but unfortunately he was sent round by Oporto by the general officer commanding in the north,* in consequence of a small detachment of the enemy being in possession of Saõ Pedro de Sal; and notwithstanding the efforts he made to arrive in time, he did not reach Serdaõ till the night of the 28th, after the enemy was in possession of the ground. In consequence of this movement made by the enemy, Lord Wellington recrossed the Mondego, and continued to re-

as 9 to 2; this would make the total loss of the French amount to 11,000: but as many are only slightly wounded, 10,000 would be a fair estimate of the number *hors de combat*.

* Supposed to have been General Silveira.

treat to the position he had previously determined on, with his right at Alhandra, passing by Torres Vedras, and his left on the sea.

The retreat of the combined army drew after it the whole of the enemy's disposable force, except such as were left to guard the sick and wounded at Coimbra. Colonel Trant, finding his communication with the combined army entirely cut off, retired in the direction of Mialhada, where he expected to have been joined by the corps of militia and ordenença under Brigadier-General Miller and Colonel Wilson; but finding that these corps were delayed in the vicinity of Busaco for want of supplies, he formed the resolution of advancing with his own division solely, in order to dislodge that part of the French army, which had remained at Coimbra after Massena had marched from thence with the main body. On the 7th October Colonel Trant began his march at noon; his advanced guard was composed of a squadron of cavalry, supported by 200 light troops: at a small distance from Fornos he fell in with a detachment of the enemy, which surrendered after a trifling resistance. The cavalry was then

pushed forward across the bridge of the Mondego, in order to cut off the communication between Coimbra and the main body of the French army, in doing which they were fired on by a party of the enemy, but succeeded in effecting their object. The divisions of infantry marched towards the principal places of the city, and met with a resistance which lasted an hour, when the enemy laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. The number of prisoners taken on this occasion, including sick and wounded, amounted to about 80 officers and upwards of 5000 men; 3500 muskets, the greater part of which were loaded, also fell into the hands of Colonel Trant's division. The loss of the Portuguese was 2 killed and 25 wounded. The divisions of Brigadier-General Miller and Colonel Wilson, composed of the militia and ordenença, arriving shortly after at Coimbra, Colonel Trant left there one brigade, and proceeded with the remainder of his division to Oporto in order to escort 4000 of the prisoners which were found capable of marching.* Brigadier-

* The Moniteur in its notes on the military operations in Portugal, says, "owing to a misunderstanding and the false movements of a corps of observation, our hospital at Coim-

General Miller took also nearly 400 prisoners, which had straggled from their corps in search of plunder.

During the retreat of the combined army from Busaco, the detachments of British cavalry, forming the rear guard, had several rencontres with the enemy's advanced parties of cavalry, in all of which they were successful, and took a number of prisoners, besides killing and wounding others. A detachment from the garrison of Peniche, ordered out by the Governor, Brigadier-General Blunt, were equally successful, taking 48 prisoners, in addition to what were killed in this affair. Lieutenant-Colonel Waters also made some prisoners.

The line which Lord Wellington at first took up, from Alhandra to Torres Vedras, he afterwards retired from, throwing his left flank back by Mafra, and occupying a range of mountains which extend from Alhandra

bra, where we had left from 15 to 1600 wounded or sick, was taken, four days after our departure, by a corps of miserable Portuguese militia of about 2000 men !!!”

to the coast near Mafra.* In this position the passage of Bucellas, Cabeça de Montachique, and Mafra are the principal features, and through each of these points, a road leads from Torres Vedras to Lisbon. These passes are extremely strong by nature and they have been further strengthened by redoubts and batteries, thrown up for their defence, under the direction of Colonel Fletcher of the corps of Royal Engineers. The right of the position is covered by the Tagus, and a number of gun-boats have been stationed on that river for the purpose of annoying the enemy, should he make an attack in that quarter. These boats were found essentially useful; for shortly after, a party of French cavalry having ascended the heights under General St. Croix for the purpose of reconnoitring, the General was killed by a cannon shot from the boats, and the party dispersed. The enemy, finding his progress checked by the strength of this line of defence taken up by the allied army, remained inactive in front of the position for the space of a month, his right on Sobral, and left flank at Villa Franca.

* See Plan.

Abrantes and Peniche in his rear were garrisoned chiefly by the Portuguese militia, which, on several occasions, intercepted his foraging parties, and took some prisoners. Lord Wellington was joined in a short time after he had taken up his post within the lines of defence, by a Spanish corps of about 10,000 men under the Marquis de La Romana; and a body of cavalry under Brigadier-General Fane was detached to the south bank of the Tagus, in order to prevent the foraging parties of the enemy from drawing supplies from the province of Alemtejo.

In this state the contending armies remained until the 14th of November, when Marshal Massena retired from his right by the road of Alemquer towards Alcoentre, and from his left by Villa Nova; continuing his retreat to Santarem, where he halted and took post. The allied army broke up from its position on the morning of the 15th, following the march of the enemy as far as Cartaxo, where the advanced guard arrived on the 17th, and where Lord Wellington's headquarters are now established. In these movements about 400 prisoners were taken from

the enemy. Lieutenant-General Hill's corps was at the same time passed in boats across the Tagus at Valada.

What Marshal Massena's real motives for abandoning his position in front of the combined army were, time will only shew, and I believe it to be out of the power of any one at present to ascertain; but if I were to hazard an opinion on the subject, I should say, 1st, That his force was not found adequate to the object he had in view, namely, the certainty of obliging the British army to reembark. 2dly, That the country which he then occupied was so much exhausted as not to afford him the necessary supplies without detaching a considerable force, in order to bring them into his magazines. 3dly, That by moving to Santarem he secured the passage of the Zezere, and consequently a retreat into Spain, by the line of Castello Branco. 4thly, That by drawing nearer to Abrantes he might be better enabled to cover the attack of that place by a part of his force, and possibly obtain possession of the bridge over the Tagus at that point, which would further enable him to draw supplies from the province

of Alemtejo. Lastly, It brought him nearer to his expected reinforcements, and the country in his rear, not yet exhausted, affords some corn, and forage for his cavalry; particularly in the vicinity of Golegaõ and the banks of the Tagus. Whatever his real motives may be, his retreat must be considered as a tacit acknowledgment of the unexpected resistance he has met with, and also of the abilities of Lord Wellington, in frustrating his original plans of operation.

But let us not be led away with the idea, that, although Massena has been foiled in his first attempt, he will evacuate the country without making a second trial. The generals of Buonaparte know too well the disposition of their master, to provoke his anger by a refusal to execute his commands, however inadequate their means. The result of future operations it is impossible to foresee; we have notwithstanding good grounds on which to build our hopes of ultimate success; the Portuguese troops have been tried, and the Commander in Chief seems confident in them. Our army is well supplied with every thing necessary to their subsistence and equipment;

the port of Lisbon as well as those to the north are open to us, by which means we may either augment our force, or throw in provisions. On the contrary, the French army, disappointed in their expectations of meeting nothing but an armed rabble to support the British troops, harassed on all sides by the militia and ordenença, and without magazines, are obliged to subsist on the precarious produce of their foraging expeditions and the country in their immediate vicinity. Portugal, at the best of times, does not produce sufficient corn for its own consumption; in the present position of affairs, when a great portion of the population is drained for the army, agriculture cannot flourish in the same degree as in times of peace and tranquillity. Every succeeding year whilst the war lasts must necessarily impoverish the country, to which the addition of at least 100,000 men to be fed, must, in a great measure, contribute. The longer the French army are held in check within certain limits, the more difficult it will be found to subsist them; yet with all these disadvantages on their side, it would be ridiculous to suppose that they are now in a state of actual starvation, and that

they will in consequence be obliged to surrender. A line of retreat is open for them into Spain whenever their resources fail to such a degree as to make it absolutely necessary for them to evacuate Portugal; and although they may be greatly harassed on their march, and their numbers greatly diminished by the militia and other irregular troops, yet there is not at present an efficient force in their rear to check them. It may also be remarked, that every day so large a force is occupied in Portugal, it adds strength to the cause of Spain; and as long as the spirit of opposition to French rulers is manifest on the Peninsula, I trust we shall not withhold the means in our power of supporting it.

CHAPTER XV.

Of the political Opinions of the Portuguese of the present Day, compared with the Statements of General Dumouriez and the Duke de Châtelet on that head.

IN the travels of the Duke de Châtelet in Portugal, 1777, edited by Burgoing, he states that “the Portuguese have a natural aversion and hatred to the Spaniards; that they have a dislike to the English, and a partiality to the French, owing in a great measure to the coincident vivacity in the dispositions of the two nations.” Dumouriez on the same subject states, “The Portuguese possess an innate enmity to the English and Spaniards. The French nation is that with which they *sympathise* the most.” This he attributes to the gaiety, the vivacity, the inconstancy, and turn of mind common to these two people.

With respect to their aversion to the Spaniards, I am ready to agree with these authors in the fullest sense of the word ; I have witnessed it from the highest to the lowest orders of society. If we take into consideration the constant warfare which has been for ages carried on between these nations, even to the extermination of the peasantry on the frontiers of each of the kingdoms, and the arbitrary power exerted by Spain whilst Portugal remained for sixty years under her yoke, our wonder will cease, and we shall easily discover the cause of their antipathy.

In regard to that aversion to the English, alleged by the foregoing authors, who, it must be remembered, were Frenchmen, I can only speak of the Portuguese as I found them, enthusiastic in their praises of the British nation, and their houses ever open to receive its subjects. If such an antipathy ever did exist, of which I have great doubts, their conduct is now the reverse. I shall give an instance by which my readers may judge of the truth of this assertion as far as it relates to myself, and which I believe to apply very generally.

At the time Lord Wellington's army advanced to the attack of Oporto, I was so far honoured by the British Minister, (Mr. Villiers, then resident in Lisbon,) as to be appointed by him to proceed to Elvas, for the purpose of giving information of the movements of the army of Marshal Victor, which was supposed to be marching on Lisbon by the left bank of the Tagus; and if I found such to be the case, my orders were to render every assistance in my power to the Governor of Elvas either in defending the place if attacked, or in endeavouring to cut off small parties or convoys, should the enemy leave that fortress in his rear. Victor's supposed plan was not carried into execution, and I remained at Elvas for six weeks, with the exception of a few days at a time, when I advanced into Spain for the purpose of gaining information. During this period I received the kindest attention from the Governor, General Francisco Paulo de Leite, who provided me with a billet at the house of one of the first families of the place, Senhora Donna Anna Fortunata, the widow of a Fidalgo. The family consisted of herself; a daughter; her son, Dom Antonio, an officer in the cavalry; her nephew, Dom

José, also an officer of cavalry; and the father confessor. Every evening the house was open to the whole garrison, who generally assembled for cards or conversation about eight o'clock. It was here I had the best opportunity of becoming acquainted with the manners of the more polished part of the community, as well as of studying the language, being obliged to speak either that or French in my own defence; and it is but justice to say, that I found less of that disgusting filth and indolence in Elvas than in any other part of Portugal. Had I been in my father's house I could not have met with a better reception; I lived entirely with the family, who insisted on my doing so: parties to their country house were made for my amusement, and their carriages, servants, and horses, as well as a horse of the General's, were offered me whenever they thought I had occasion for them. The same kind treatment was experienced by an officer of the 20th regiment left sick at the house of Dom Martinho, a canon of the cathedral of that place. Whenever I had occasion to halt for the night, throughout the whole kingdom I received similar treatment, and was witness to the

grateful encomiums bestowed on my countrymen by all ranks of society, whilst the very name of a Frenchman was accompanied by oaths and execrations.

But to return from this digression. Whatever might have been the political sentiments of the Portuguese with respect to the French at the time the Duke de Châtelet and General Dumouriez travelled in Portugal, they now bear a very different stamp. The injuries they have suffered from the *sympathising* dispositions of their late Gallic rulers, will not be easily obliterated; their altars have been profaned by the blood of their priests, their sanctuaries violated by the ravisher, and their churches and their homes plundered of their riches. These circumstances considered, can it be expected that such cordiality should still exist? Certainly not, nor does it. *Sub hoc signo vinces* was the motto under which they expelled the Moors from their territory, and erected it into a monarchy. The ecclesiastics, having every thing at stake in the present contest, display the same banner in the churches, and exhort their flocks to rally round it. This circumstance, in a nation so bigoted

to their religion as the Portuguese, would be sufficient alone to arm the resentment of the inhabitants, particularly of the middle and lower classes, against the Gallic invader, who seeks the subversion of every thing moral and divine.

Should the Portuguese adopt a different policy, and submit to be classed amongst the continental vassals of France, for so we must consider every power in alliance with her, the kingdom of Portugal must sooner or later become a province of Spain. In the event of the Spaniards being successful in the present contest, their arms would be turned against Portugal for having deserted the cause; and if assisted by England, which would then have the same reasons for being inimical, there cannot be a doubt of the issue. On the contrary, should the French be successful in subduing Spain, Buonaparte would not feel much delicacy in adding Portugal to his new conquest, even though the Portuguese had lent their aid in accomplishing it. England, in this case, would deprive her of her maritime commerce, and either declare her colonies independent of the mother country, or capture them. These

considerations no doubt have their weight with the higher classes, and those able to reason on the line of politics preferable to be adopted.

It has been advanced, as a proof of their partiality to the French, that when they entered the country, no resistance was made to such a measure, or steps taken to prevent it. Circumstanced as Portugal then was, at war with Spain, and without an auxiliary army, resistance would have been fruitless. Besides the Povo had not as yet tasted the *sweet blessings of that liberty* invariably held out by the invader to the ignorant, and so pre-eminently enjoyed by the rest of the continent!

Portugal, as well as the neighbouring kingdom, is not without its traitors; these having neither estates, honour, nor credit to lose, assailed at the same time by the proffered bribes of riches and titles, or what is frequently the cause of treason, disappointed in their expectations, are comparatively small to what has been stated.* Desperate characters exist in

* Notwithstanding the avidity with which some of our *Gallo-Anglicæ* newspapers seized upon and magnified a re-

every kingdom ; our own is not entirely free from them ; we daily witness the machinations of men of this cast, who either through ignorance or design, aim at nothing short of the subversion of our glorious constitution, the envy of surrounding nations, and the pride of every true Briton.*

There is likewise in Portugal another class of men, who, seeing the defects of their government in the overgrown authority of the ecclesiastics, and the despotic power of their sovereign, (for the Regency act in his name,)

port of a dangerous conspiracy having been discovered in Lisbon, and the finding of thousands of concealed arms, &c. it appears by a proclamation of the Portuguese government, that this occurrence was nothing more in fact, than the arresting of some of the principals of a party suspected of being inimical to the present state of affairs, and inclined to favour the French interest ; and that these persons had been suffered to remain unmolested in the capital, agreeable to an article in the Convention of Cintra, until the near approach of the enemy made their removal a matter of policy.

* Under this loyal appellation, I do not wish to be understood as including the mushroom patriots of the day ; those grumbling animalculæ, who feed on the exuberance of the plant, whilst they are undermining the root.—*Qui capit ille facit.*

are zealous for a reform, but not at the hands of the Gallic invader. Retired to their estates, they wait with anxiety the return of peace to bring about the desired object; and voluntarily contributing their quota to the prosecution of the present contest, they do not take an active part in the measures of the state, nor express their sentiments with that freedom, which might be dangerous to them under existing circumstances.

The French writers labour with some degree of assiduity, to persuade the Portuguese that all the evils of their government, and the miserable state of their country, with respect to the arts, sciences, manufactures, and agriculture, is to be attributed to the subjection in which they are held by the English, whom they consider as the real sovereign of the kingdom. With due deference to these worthy gentlemen, I shall beg leave to ask in what manner their assertions have been proved, and whether that power, who for centuries has protected and encouraged their commerce, is a greater enemy, than the one who with such a *sympathising disposition*, has invaded the country, pillaged the inhabitants,

and usurped the government under the mask of the purest friendship and disinterestedness? such a question needs no answer. I shall therefore conclude this chapter with these observations, That the Portuguese nation taken collectively, are firmly attached to the reigning family, and are far from wishing to see an upstart of the Corsican dynasty on the throne. That the Regency are not so popular as they might be, nevertheless their popularity of late has increased; and that numbers of the higher classes are of opinion that the temporary government of the country would be better executed, were it vested in the hands of a single person; their wishes in this respect seeming to point to Dom Rodrigo, the late minister of state, now resident in the Brazils, as a proper person to hold the vice-regal dignity, during the absence of the Prince Regent.

CHAPTER XVI.*

Commencement of the Campaign of 1811.

THE campaign of 1810 ended with the retreat of Marshal Massena, from the positions he had taken up in front of the British lines, to Santarem, and the occupation of Cartaxo, a small town two and a half leagues from thence, by Lord Wellington as his head quarters, with his advance some distance in front of that place. Marshal Beresford was at the same time detached across the Tagus with a considerable force of British and Portuguese troops, occupying Chamusca, Almerim, and the southern bank of that river.

The French army, much diminished since their entrance into Portugal, by the operations

* This, and the succeeding chapter, have been added to the third edition, and compiled principally from the Gazette accounts of the operations in Portugal and Spain.

of the militia and ordenença, as well as by the battle of Busaco, desertion, and sickness, occasioned by privations and want of a regular supply of bread, continued to receive reinforcements, consisting chiefly of the convalescents which had been left at Salamanca, Ciudad Rodrigo, and other parts of Spain, together with eleven battalions of the 9th corps under General Gardanne. General Drouet occupied Leiria, and General Clapere, Pinhel, Trancoso, and the district of the Coa, in order to keep up the communication with Almeida, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Salamanca; notwithstanding which, the line of operations was frequently interrupted, and the French army considerably harassed, both on the march and in quarters, by the desultory attacks of the Portuguese militia and ordenença, under Generals Silveira and Miller, Colonels Trant, Wilson, and Grant, and other enterprising officers of the British army who commanded small parties. These corps, acting on the rear and flanks of the enemy, made the transport of their convoys and foraging expeditions at all times difficult and insecure, as well as weakened their main army,

by the numerous detachments necessary to cover them.

On the 30th December, 1810, General Silveira attacked the division of General Claperede, at Ponte de Alvade, near Trancoso, but was unfortunately repulsed, owing principally to a corps of militia under his command giving way, by which means the 24th Portuguese regiment, which behaved with very great gallantry, was obliged to bear the brunt of the action, and in consequence suffered severely. On the 11th January the enemy attacked him at Villa de Ponte, and obliged him to retire with some loss to Lamego, and on the 13th he passed the Douro at Pezo da Regoa, where he maintained himself, and prevented them from crossing in pursuit of him. The Portuguese general, Bacellar, with a corps of militia and ordenença, took up a position on the Pavia, on the enemy's left flank, while Colonel Wilson was on their rear at Castro Diaro: these movements induced General Claperede to retire upon Trancoso, and subsequently by order of General Drouet to occupy Guarda.

Nothing material occurred in Portugal during the months of January and February, except some few skirmishes, which took place between the advanced posts of the enemy's cavalry and the British, in which the hussars of the German Legion, and 16th Dragoons, distinguished themselves and took some prisoners, as did Colonel Grant, who commanded a party of the ordenença, on the road, near Covilhaõ.

Whilst the French army continued to receive reinforcements, the British ministry were actively employed in endeavouring to send such succours to Lord Wellington as he had demanded; and a fleet of men of war under Sir Joseph Yorke, with 5000 troops on board, after having been detained some weeks by contrary winds in the ports of the channel, arrived at Lisbon on the 4th of March. Detachments to complete the several regiments in Portugal sailed likewise as soon as the wind would permit them; the whole amounting to about 8000 men.

The corps of Marshals Soult and Mortier from Seville and the south of Spain in the

meantime formed a junction, and marched northward towards the frontiers of Portugal, in order to combine operations with Massena. Marshal Victor was left blockading the Isla de Leon and Cadiz with about 10,000 men. On the 9th of January, Mortier obtained possession of Merida and the bridge over the Guadiana at that place, nine leagues above Badajos. The Marquis de la Romana, who, it has been before observed, had formed a junction with Lord Wellington in his lines before Lisbon, ordered the Spanish corps under his command, as soon as he heard of the approach of the enemy towards Badajos, to march to the frontiers, under the direction of General Mendizabel, and they commenced their march on the 20th of January. A corps of 3000 Spaniards had been thrown into Olivença, a town but ill-fortified and badly provisioned and provided with stores. This place the enemy blockaded with about 7000 infantry and 1500 cavalry, and obtained possession of it on the 23d. On the following day the Marquis de la Romana died at Cartaxo after a short illness, universally regretted by the Spanish army. Lord Wellington, in his dispatch of the 26th of January, pays this

handsome tribute to his memory : “ His talents, his virtues, and his patriotism, were well known to His Majesty’s government. In him the Spanish army have lost their brightest ornament, his country their most upright patriot, and the world the most strenuous and zealous defender of the cause in which we are engaged ; and I shall always acknowledge with gratitude the assistance which I have received from him, as well by his operations as by his counsel, since he had been joined with this army.”

The enemy invested Badajos on the left of the Guadiana, and their cavalry, which was on the right bank retired across the Gevora, on the approach of General Mendizabel, who entered Fort St. Christoval and passed the bridge into the city on the 6th of February. The Portuguese cavalry, which had followed that of the enemy across the Gevora, not being supported, were in their turn obliged to recross the river, and suffered some loss. On the 7th the garrison of Badajos made a sortie on the enemy, and obtained possession of a battery which they were unable to destroy or to spike the guns of ; and in the end were

obliged to retire into the fortress with the loss of about 500 men. On the 9th, they again came out, and took up a position on the heights of St. Christoval, between the Gevora, the Caya, and the Guadiana on the right bank. On the 19th, the enemy having crossed the Gevora and the Guadiana surprised the Spanish army in camp, took their baggage and artillery, and totally defeated them.

The enemy continued the siege of Badajos, and it was the intention of Lord Wellington to have relieved this place, but the defeat of the Spanish army, on whom he depended for co-operation, made it impossible for him to detach a sufficient body to effect that purpose unaided. As soon, however, as his reinforcements, which had been expected in January, arrived, notwithstanding this defeat, he communicated through General Leite commanding the garrison of Elvas, his intention of sending a force to raise the siege. On the 9th, Lord Wellington received assurances that the garrison was capable of holding out, probably for a month, that the fire of the place was superior to that of the besiegers, that the place was well supplied with provisions and

ammunition, and had suffered very little, with the exception of the loss of the Governor, General Menacho, who had been killed. General Imaz succeeded to the command, notwithstanding the information conveyed to him, that Marshal Beresford was marching to his relief, and his advance was within three days march, he surrendered the place in the night between the 10th and 11th, a breach according to the French account having been made practicable on the 10th, but which Lord Wellington states to have been impracticable. It appears also from the same account that the streets were barricaded, and means taken to defend the town in the manner adopted on a former occasion at Saragossa. The garrison contained 170 pieces of cannon, and consisted of about 9000 men, who laid down their arms; the army of the besiegers amounted to 9600 infantry and 200 cavalry.

After the fall of Badajos, Campo Major was summoned on the 14th to surrender, which being refused, the trenches were opened before the place, and it capitulated on the 21st of March. The fortress of Campo Major is of an ancient construction, and consi-

dering the unprovided state of it in artillery, most of the guns having been withdrawn, and the garrison consisting of about 250 militia only, the defence of such a fortress must be considered as reflecting great honour on the governor and the Portuguese arms.

But to return to the operations on the banks of the Tagus. Marshal Massena, who had occupied for some months the position of Santarem and its vicinity, with little alteration in the principal posts of his army, finding his magazines nearly exhausted, his foragers meeting with no success, although detached sometimes 20 leagues, and probably having heard of the reinforcements Lord Wellington had received, broke up from his position on the 5th of March,* leaving part of his heavy

* On the same day was fought the ever-memorable battle of Barrosa near Cadiz, in which the British troops, amounting to little more than 4000 men, under Lieutenant-General Graham, defeated the French army under Marshal Victor, consisting of the divisions of Rufin and Laval, the former of these generals was taken, together with 18 officers, 420 rank and file, 1 eagle, 6 pieces of cannon and their ammunition waggons. 2 Generals, and about 3000 inferior officers and men were killed. The loss of the British, and a detachment of Portuguese, which behaved with great gallantry, amount-

cannon, the carriages of which he destroyed, and took the roads by Anciaō and Espinhel, whilst the rear guard, commanded by Marshal Ney, advanced from Leiria to Muliano, a distance of 5 leagues, threatening by this manœuvre the rear of the British position at Cartaxo. On the morning of the 6th, the British army was put in motion to follow them, and a part of Sir Wm. Beresford's corps under Major-General the Honourable William Stewart, which had crossed the Tagus at Abrantes, and afterwards the Zezere, together with the 4th and 6th and part of the 1st division of infantry, with two brigades of British cavalry, were ordered to march on Thomar, the enemy having shewn a disposition to collect a force at that place. They, however, continued to march towards the Mondego. The main body of the enemy took the road

ed to 7 officers, 6 serjeants, 2 drummers, and 187 rank and file killed, 55 officers, 45 serjeants, 4 drummers, 936 rank and file wounded. Owing, however, to an inefficient co-operation on the part of the Spaniards, the British troops, a few days after the action, were obliged to retire into the Isla de Leon; without having accomplished the purpose for which they had been landed in the rear of the French army; namely, the raising of the siege of Cadiz.

to Pombal, and were closely followed by the light division and the 1st hussars and royal dragoons, who took from them about 200 prisoners. On the 9th, the enemy collected in front of Pombal the 6th corps, with the exception of General Loison's division, the 8th and 9th corps and General Montbrun's division of cavalry. Some skirmishing took place on this day between the advance of the British army and the enemy, in which the latter lost some prisoners. The 1st hussars and a detachment of the 16th dragoons charged the enemy with effect, although Massena, with the usual respect of a French general to veracity on such occasions, states his loss at no more than 5 killed, and 18 wounded, whilst that of the English and Portuguese amounted to 400 or 500! On the 11th, the 1st, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, and light divisions, with General Pack's brigade, and all the British cavalry, joined upon the ground immediately in front of the enemy, who had commenced to retreat from their position during the night. They were followed by the light division, the hussars and Royals, and Brigadier-General Pack's brigade, under the command of Sir William Erskine and Major-

General Slade, and made an attempt to hold the ancient castle of Pombal, from whence they were driven; but the 6th corps and General Montbrun's cavalry, which formed the rear guard, supported by the 8th corps, held the ground on the other side of the town, the troops not having arrived in time to complete the dispositions to attack them before it was dark. The enemy retired in the night, and on the 12th, the 8th corps, with General Montbrun's cavalry, took up a strong position at the end of a defile in front of Redinha. The same day Lord Wellington attacked them with three divisions of infantry, General Pack's brigade, and the cavalry, the other troops being in reserve, and drove them beyond the defile. The British troops formed in the plain in advance, and the line being led on by Lieutenant-General Sir B. Spencer, the enemy were immediately dislodged from a position they had taken on the heights, with considerable loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, and they were driven back on their main body at Condeixa.

On the following day, the whole of the French army, with the exception of the 2d

corps, which was still at Espinhel, were formed in a strong position at Condeixa; their left flank was turned by the 3d division under Major-General Picton, and they retreated to Casal Nova in the mountains, where they took up a position the next day, and were in like manner dislodged from, by their flanks being turned on the right and left, whilst the 6th division and light troops attacked them in front. These movements obliged the enemy to abandon all the positions which they successively took in the mountains; and the two corps d'armée, composing the rear guard, were flung back upon the main body at Miranda de Corvo, upon the river Esa, with considerable loss of killed, wounded, and prisoners. Coimbra by these operations was saved from the ravages of the enemy, a communication opened with the north, and the enemy obliged to take the road by the Ponte de Murcella. The retreat of the French, conducted by the main body in a solid mass covered by two corps d'armée, was marked through the whole of their progress with a savage and wanton barbarity before unheard of; scarce a village on their line of march, but was burnt nearly to the ground; the

convents, churches, palaces of the nobility, and the humble cottages of the peasantry shared the same fate. Batalha and Alcobaça, the mausoleums of the Kings of Portugal, now present but a heap of ruins, and the ashes of those sovereigns which for ages had been held in the highest veneration by the natives, were rooted out for the sake of plunder, and scattered to the wind by this horde of barbarians!!

On the 15th, the enemy took up a strong position on the river Ceira, with one corps as an advanced guard at Foz d'Arouce. Brigadier-General Pack's brigade was detached through the mountains to turn the left flank. The light division under Major-General Sir William Erskine possessed themselves of some heights above Foz d'Arouce, and Major-General Picton's division moved along the great road to attack the left of the enemy's position and the village. The 6th division under Major-General Campbell, with the hussars and 16th light dragoons, supported the light division. The 1st division, 14th and royal dragoons supported the 3d division; the light troops of Major-General Picton's divi-

sion under Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, and those of Major-General Nightingale's brigade were principally engaged on the right, and the 95th regiment, or riflemen, were thrown out in front of the light division. Two troops of horse artillery under Captains Ross and Bull particularly distinguished themselves upon this occasion, and much baggage and some ammunition carriages were taken in Foz d'Arouce. A fog which came on in the morning prevented the troops from moving till a late hour, and it was dark before the last position of the enemy's advanced guard was taken possession of. The loss of the combined army in these operations, in comparison to that of the enemy was trifling,* numbers

* 8th and 9th March—2 rank and file wounded, 7 rank and file missing.

11th March, 11 rank and file killed, 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 16 rank and file wounded.

12th March, 17 rank and file killed, 12 officers, 7 serjeants, 153 rank and file wounded; 1 serjeant, 14 rank and file missing.

14th March, 1 officer, 14 rank and file killed; 11 officers, 12 serjeants, 112 rank and file wounded, 4 rank and file missing.

15th March, 2 officers, 1 serjeant, 6 rank and file killed; 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 59 rank and file wounded.

of the latter were drowned in crossing the Ceira, some prisoners were taken from them, and they destroyed many of their cannon, carriages, ammunition and baggage. On the 16th, the enemy withdrew his rear guard from the Ceira, and took a position on the Alva, which was turned by their left, and they retreated, destroying such carriages as might impede their progress. On the 19th, some prisoners were taken from the enemy, who had been out foraging towards the Mondego.

The French army continued to retreat by Celorico and Guarda, the latter of which positions they occupied in force and seemed inclined to defend; they were pursued thus far by the light troops and cavalry only, with the militia and ordenença hanging on their flanks. The main body of the combined army which had supported the light troops were halted for a few days in order to receive a supply of provisions which had been sent up the Tagus.

On the morning of the 29th, dispositions were made for dislodging the enemy from the strong position of Guarda; but on the

approach of the combined army, they retired without firing a shot, in the direction of Sabugal on the Coa, and took up a fresh position. On the 30th Sir William Erskine, with the cavalry and horse artillery, came up with their rear guard, killed and wounded several, and took some prisoners. The position which the enemy had taken up on the Coa was exceedingly strong, and could only be approached by its left, the right of their army occupied Rovina and guarded the ford of Rapoula de Coa, with a detachment at the bridge of Ferreiras, and their left at Sabugal; the 8th corps was at Alfaiates. The right of the British army was opposite Sabugal, and the left at the bridge of Ferreiras. The Coa in the whole of its course is difficult of access, owing to the rocky nature of its margins and bed. On the morning of the 2d of April, Lord Wellington put his army in motion, to turn the enemy's left above Sabugal, and force the passage of the bridge at that town. The 6th division remained opposite the 6th corps d'armée at Rovina, and one battalion of the 7th division observed the enemy's detachment at the bridge of Ferreiras. General Trant and Colonel Wilson with the militia

crossed the Coa below Almeida, in order to threaten the communication of that place with Ciudad Rodrigo and the enemy's army. The action was commenced by a brigade of the light division under Colonel Beckwith, 2 squadrons of cavalry, 4 companies of the 95th, and 3 companies of Colonel Elder's caçadores supported by the 43d regiment. The enemy's piquets were driven in by these troops, who pushed on in pursuit of them, but a storm of rain coming on, they fell on the left of the enemy's main body, which they were intended to turn. As soon as the atmosphere cleared up, the enemy, perceiving the body which had advanced was not strong, attacked them in a solid column, supported by cavalry and artillery. These troops repulsed the attack, and advanced in pursuit, on the enemy's position, where they were attacked by a fresh column on their left, and were charged by the 1st hussars on the right. They retired and took post behind a wall, from which post they again repulsed the enemy, and advancing a second time, took from them a howitzer. They were however again attacked by a fresh column with cavalry, and retired again to their post, where they were joined by the

other brigade of the light division, consisting of the two battalions of the 52d regiment and the 1st caçadores. The enemy were again repulsed, and Colonel Beckwith's brigade and the 1st battalion 52d regiment pursued them; a fresh column of the enemy advanced, supported by cavalry, which charged their right, and they took post in an enclosure on the height, from whence they could protect the howitzer the 43d had taken; the enemy were in like manner driven back, but were making arrangements for a fresh attack, and had moved a column on their left, when the light infantry of Major-General Picton's brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, supported by the Honourable Major-General Colville's brigade, opened their fire upon them. At the same moment Major-General Dunlop's column crossed the bridge of the Coa, and ascended the heights on the right flank of the enemy, and the cavalry appeared on the high ground in the rear of the enemy's left. The enemy retired across the hills towards Rendo, leaving the howitzer in the possession of those who had so gallantly taken and preserved it. Their loss was about 200 killed, 6 officers and 300 men taken prisoners. Although the operations of this day, by unavoidable accidents,

were not performed as the Commander in Chief of the combined army intended, yet the action fought by the light division, and principally by Colonel Beckwith's brigade, against the whole of the 2d corps, may be considered as one of the most glorious that British troops were ever engaged in. Throughout the action the troops derived great advantage from the assistance of two guns of Captain Bull's troop of horse artillery, which crossed the ford with the light division and came up to their support. On the 4th, the enemy retired across the Spanish frontier, leaving a small garrison in Almeida, and a division of the 9th corps at Junca, which was driven beyond the frontiers by six squadrons of cavalry and a troop of horse artillery under the command of Major-General Sir William Erskine on the 7th, thus cutting off any communication between Almeida and the French army. The total loss of the allies from the 18th of March to the 7th of April consisted of 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 16 rank and file killed; 11 officers, 8 serjeants, 2 drummers, 126 rank and file wounded; 1 officer,* 4 rank and file missing.

* Lieutenant-Colonel Waters attached to the Portuguese, (since escaped.)

After the battle near Sabugal, Lord Wellington ever on the alert, and desirous of being present wherever there appeared the greatest probability of his services being called into action, left the army on the frontiers of Castile, and went into Estremadura to consult with Marshal Beresford on the operations carrying on to the south of the Tagus. The enemy, having retired across the Agueda, were assembling their force at Ciudad Rodrigo, and Lieutenant-General Sir B. Spencer, who had been left in command of that part of the army which Lord Wellington had recently quitted, and which was blockading the fortress of Almeida, sent information to his Lordship of the enemy's movements and apparent intention of advancing to the relief of that place. Lord Wellington in consequence returned to Villa Fermosa on the 28th.

In the mean time Marshal Massena collected the whole of his disposable force in Castille and Leon, cavalry as well as infantry, together with part of the imperial guard, crossed the Agueda at Ciudad Rodrigo, on the 2d of May, without opposition, and continued his march on the 3d in the morning.

towards the river Duas Casas, in three columns, two of them consisting of the 2d and 8th corps; and the third, of the whole of the cavalry, the 6th corps, and that part of the 9th corps which had not been drafted into the other three. The allied army had been cantoned along the Duas Casas, and on the sources of the Azava, with the light division at Gallegos and Espeja. This last fell back with the British cavalry, in proportion as the enemy advanced, upon the village of Fuentes D'Onora on the Duas Casas, and the 1st, 3d, and 7th divisions were collected at that place. The 6th division observed the brigade at Alameda, and the 5th, the passages of the Duas Casas at Fort Conception and Aldea del Obispo. Brigadier-General Pack's brigade, with the Queen's regiment from the 6th division, kept the blockade of Almeida, and a Spanish corps of cavalry and infantry, under Don Julian Sanchez, occupied Nave de Avel. In the evening the light division joined the 6th.

Shortly after the enemy had formed on the ground on the right of the Duas Casas, on the afternoon of the 3d, they attacked, with a large force, the village of Fuentes D'Onora,

which was defended in a most gallant manner by the light infantry battalions of Major-General Picton's division, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Williams of the 5th battalion of the 60th regiment, and supported by the light infantry battalion of Major-General Nightingale's brigade, light infantry battalion of Major-General Howard's brigade, light infantry battalion of the King's German Legion and the 2d battalion of the 83d regiment. These troops maintained their position; but Lord Wellington having observed the repeated efforts which the enemy made to obtain possession of the village, and fully aware of the importance of that post to them in future operations, reinforced it successively with the 71st, 79th, and 24th regiments. The 71st charged the enemy and drove them from that part of the village of which they had obtained a momentary possession. The contest continued till night, when the British troops remained in possession of the whole; the light infantry battalions and the 83d regiment were withdrawn, leaving the 71st and 79th regiments only, in the village, supported by the 2d battalion of the 24th regiment.

On the 4th the enemy reconnoitred the position of the combined army on the Duas Casas, and during that night moved General Junot's corps from Alameda to the left of the position occupied by the 6th corps, opposite Fuentes d'Onora. From the course of the reconnoissance Lord Wellington imagined that the enemy would endeavour to obtain possession of Fuentes d'Onora, and of the ground occupied by the troops behind that village, by crossing the Duas Casas at Poya Velha, and in the evening he moved the 7th division under Major-General Houstoun, to the right, in order, if possible, to protect that passage.

On the morning of the 5th, the 8th corps appeared in two columns, with all the cavalry, on the opposite side of the valley of the Duas Casas, to Poya Velha; and as the 6th and 9th corps also made a movement to their left, the light division, which had been brought back from the neighbourhood of Alameda, was sent with the cavalry, under L. Gen. Sir S. Cotton to support Major-General Houstoun, while the 1st and 3d divisions made a movement to their right along the ridge between the Turon

and Duas Casas rivers, corresponding to that of the 6th and 9th corps on the right of the Duas Casas. The 8th corps attacked Major-General Houstoun's advanced guard, consisting of the 85th regiment and 2d Portuguese caçadores, and obliged them to retire, which they did in good order although with some loss. The 8th corps being thus established in Poya Velha, the enemy's cavalry turned the right of the 7th division, between Poya Velha and Nave de Avel from which place Don Julian Sanchez had been obliged to retire; and the cavalry charged. The charge of the advanced guard of the enemy's cavalry was met by two or three squadrons of the different regiments of British dragoons, and the enemy were driven back, with the loss to them, of the colonel of the 13th Chasseurs and some men taken prisoners. The main body were checked and obliged to retire by the fire of Major-General Houstoun's division. Notwithstanding this charge had been repulsed, Lord Wellington determined to concentrate his forces towards the left, and for that purpose moved the 7th and light divisions, and the cavalry from Poya Velha towards Fuentes d'Onora and the other two

divisions. Poya Velha and the neighbourhood had been occupied, in order to keep up the communication across the Coa by Sabugal, and at the same time to provide for the blockade of Almeida: which objects, it became obvious, were incompatible with each other. The least important of the two, was therefore abandoned, and the light division was placed in reserve in the rear of the left of the 1st division, and the 7th division was posted on some commanding ground, beyond the Turon, which protected the right flank and rear of the 1st division, covering at the same time the communication with the Coa and preventing that of the enemy with Almeida by the roads between the Turon and the Coa. The 7th division was covered in its passage of the Turon by the light division, and this last, in its march to join the 1st division, by the British cavalry. The position of the allied army now extended on the high ground from the Turon to the Duas Casas. The 1st division in two lines were on the right, Colonel Ashworth's brigade of Portuguese, in two lines, in the centre, and the 3d division in two lines on the left; the 7th division covered the rear of the right, the light division and British cavalry in re-

serve, and in front of the left was the village of Fuentes d'Onora. Don Julian's infantry joined the 7th division in Frenada, and he was sent with his cavalry to interrupt the enemy's communication with Ciudad Rodrigo. The enemy's efforts on the right of the position as now described, were confined to a cannonade and some charges with their cavalry upon the advanced posts. The piquets of the first division repulsed one of these; but as they were falling back, they did not see the direction of another in sufficient time to form to oppose it. Lieutenant-Colonel Hill of the 3d regiment of Guards, commanding the piquet, and some men were taken, and others wounded before a detachment of British cavalry could be moved up to their support. The 2d battalion of the 42d also, repulsed a charge of the cavalry directed against them. The enemy likewise attempted to push a body of light troops down the ravine of the Turon, to the right of the 1st division, but they were driven back by the light infantry of the guards, aided by the five companies of the 95th regiment. In the course of the cannonade, Major-General Nightingale was slightly wounded.

The principal efforts of the enemy were throughout the day directed against the village of Fuentes d'Onora; and notwithstanding the whole of the 2d corps was, at different periods of the day, employed to attack this village; they could never more than gain a temporary possession of it. It was defended by the 24th, 71st, and 79th regiments under the command of Colonel Cameron, who was severely wounded; (since dead;) and these troops were supported by the light infantry battalions of the 1st and 3d divisions, the 6th Portuguese caçadores, the light companies of two Portuguese brigades, and by the piquets of the 3d division; when much pressed: the troops in Fuentes d'Onora were also supported by the 74th and 88th regiments. On one of these occasions the 88th, 71st and 79th charged the enemy and drove them through the village. The contest, in this quarter, lasted till night, when the enemy retired leaving the allies in possession of the village. In the morning of the same day, the enemy manifested an intention of attacking the post of Aldea del Bispo, which was occupied by Major-General Sir William Erskine; but the 2d battalion of the

Lusitanian Legion being sent by this officer, across the ford of the Duas Casas, obliged them to retire.

On the 8th the enemy collected the whole of their army, with the exception of part of the second corps, which remained opposite Alameda, in the woods near Gallegos.* In the night of the 9th they crossed the Azava, covering their retreat by their numerous cavalry, and on the 10th the whole were behind the Agueda, with the exception of one brigade of cavalry, which remained near the bridge of Ciudad Rodrigo.†

* Marshal Massena had the effrontery to date his official dispatches, on this day, from Fuentes d'Onora.

† The loss of the allied army on the 3d of May amounted to 3 officers, 1 serjeant, 19 rank and file killed; 15 officers, 10 serjeants, 145 rank and file wounded; 21 rank and file missing, *British troops*.

Portuguese, 1 serjeant, 13 rank and file killed; 7 officers, 1 serjeant, 25 rank and file wounded; 1 serjeant, 1 rank and file missing.

In the action of the 5th of May the loss was,

British, 9 officers, 8 serjeants, 2 drummers, 129 rank and file killed; 52 officers, 50 serjeants, 4 drummers, 766 rank and file wounded; 7 officers, 8 serjeants, 2 drummers, 226 rank and file missing.

The French garrison of about 1000 men, which had been left in Almeida, finding that the attempt of Massena to relieve them had failed, blew up, on the morning of the 11th, a part of the works of that fortress, and immediately marched out and attacked the piquets of a division of the British army which had formed the blockade, and forced their way through them. Owing to the darkness of the night, they were enabled to march almost unobserved, and at first with little opposition, between the troops posted to support the piquets. The garrison had been in the practice for several nights of firing cannon, and making attacks on the piquets, and this explosion, a little before one o'clock, on the morning of the 11th, was mistaken for one of these attacks; the troops in consequence did not move until the cause of the firing was ascertained. The enemy, however, were pursued by the piquets and a part of the 36th regiment. The 4th regiment, which had been ordered to occupy Barba del Puerco missed the

Portuguese, 5 serjeants, 1 drummer, 44 rank and file killed; 8 officers, 11 serjeants, 140 rank and file wounded; 1 serjeant, 7 drummers, 43 rank and file missing.

road, and did not arrive till the enemy were descending the bridge at that place. A part of the 2d corps, which had been stationed at San Felices, on hearing the firing, formed upon the river Agueda, to protect the garrison of Almeida in crossing it; and the detachments of the 36th and 4th regiments which had followed them, were obliged to retire. The loss of the enemy in their retreat, and in the passage of the Agueda, was considerable, and they were indebted principally to the unfortunate mistake of the 4th regiment, for the small part of the garrison which was saved.

Thus, after a series of brilliant operations, and with comparatively small loss, did Lord Wellington, for the third time, drive the French army before him from Portugal. An army which consisted, according to Marshal Massena's pompous proclamation, of 110,000 men, when it entered Portugal, but after the battle of Fuentes d'Onora reduced to scarcely 40,000 effective soldiers!!!

CHAPTER XVII.

Operations of the Combined Army on the Guadiana.

It has been already observed that Marshal Beresford was marching to the relief of Badajoz, in expectation of its holding out till his arrival, which unfortunately was not the case. As soon as Lord Wellington was confirmed in his opinion, that Massena's retreat was a decided one, he reinforced Marshal Beresford with the 4th division of the army, under Major-General Cole, which was detached from Redinha on the 16th of March. On the 25th Marshal Beresford proceeded from Aronches, and upon approaching Campo Mayor, found the enemy's corps, consisting of four regiments of cavalry, three battalions of infantry, and some horse artillery, drawn up on the outside of the town. The allied cavalry, which were sent round to turn the enemy's right flank, made a charge with two squadrons of

the 13th regiment, and two squadrons of Portuguese dragoons, supported by the remainder of the cavalry. By this charge the enemy's horse were completely routed, and pursued by the four squadrons as far as the bridge of Badajos. Sixteen pieces of cannon were taken on the road, but afterwards abandoned, owing to the infantry of Marshal Beresford's army not being able to keep pace with the cavalry, which had advanced rapidly in pursuit of that of the enemy. The French infantry taking advantage of this circumstance, effected their escape in solid columns, after having suffered a total loss of five or six hundred men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners.* Campo Mayor was abandoned by them, without resistance, and they left in the town a considerable supply of corn and provisions.

* In the French account of this affair, with equal modesty and veracity, they acknowledge a loss of 20 killed, 100 slightly wounded, and 12 missing.

The loss of the British and Portuguese cavalry on this day amounted to 1 officer, 23 rank and file, 20 horses killed ; 3 officers, 1 quarter-master, 1 serjeant, 65 rank and file, 35 horses wounded ; 1 serjeant, 76 rank and file, 108 horses missing ; the greater part of the dragoons returned missing were taken on the bridge of Badajos.

After the enemy had abandoned Campo Mayor, Marshal Beresford marched to Juru-menha, and established a bridge across the Guadiana. On the 4th and 5th of April he passed the greater part of his army over, and advanced for the purpose of obliging the enemy to retire from the province of Estremadura, previous to undertaking the siege of Badajos. A squadron of the 13th light dragoons which were on piquet, were surprised on the night of the 6th by a detachment of the enemy's cavalry from Olivença, when the officer commanding the piquet, together with 1 lieutenant, 52 non-commissioned officers and privates, with 65 horses, were made prisoners. On the 16th the British and Portuguese cavalry came up with a body of the enemy's cavalry at Los Santos, and took 160 prisoners, besides killing and wounding a great number. The enemy having retired, after this affair, by Guadalcanal, and through the Sierra Morena, Marshal Beresford returned to the northward for the purpose of investing Badajos.

The 4th division under Major-General the Honourable G. L. Cole was, in the meanwhile, engaged in the attack of the fortress of

Olivença, giving support and protection by his position, to a division of Spanish troops under General Ballesteros, which had been obliged on the 13th and 14th to retire from Fregenal to Xeres de los Cavalleros and Salvatierra.

On the morning of the 15th, a breaching battery of four guns, with two flanking batteries of field-pieces, were opened against the place. At eleven o'clock the same day the Governor, with 481 officers and men, including 96 sick and wounded, surrendered at discretion; 9 officers, and 80 non-commissioned officers and privates of the Spanish army, prisoners of war, were also liberated. The loss of the allies was 4 rank and file killed, 10 wounded.

Olivença having fallen, the division of Major-General Cole, with a brigade of Portuguese cavalry under Brigadier-General Madden, were ordered to occupy Merida, 9 leagues above Badajos, where there is a bridge over the Guadiana; at all times an important point of communication between the right and left bank of that river, but now become more particularly so, on account of the unexpected

flood, which had carried away the temporary bridge of Jurumenha, and rendered the fords impassable. The British cavalry were ordered in advance to Zafra, Los Santos, and Villa Franca, supported by two divisions of infantry, at Almendralejo, Azuechal, and Villa Alba. A column of 2000 infantry, with two squadrons of cavalry, and two Spanish four-pounders, marched from Almendralejo, by Ribera and Maquilla to Azuaga, in order to threaten the enemy's right. Four squadrons of cavalry were sent at the same time from Villa Franca to Llerena, to support the Count de Penne Villamur, who was there, with the Spanish cavalry of General Castaños' corps, to make him fear an attack in front; whilst General Ballesteros, with a corps of Spaniards, went from Monasterio to Montemolin to threaten his left. These manœuvres had the desired effect, and the 5th corps d'armée under General Latour Mabourg retired from Guadalcanal, upon Constantino. The enemy having retreated to a considerable distance, on the 4th May Badajos was more closely invested on the south, by three brigades of infantry, a brigade of six-pounders, and two squadrons of cavalry; and subsequently on

the 7th by a great proportion of the infantry of Marshal Sir William Beresford's army, together with 2000 Spanish troops under Brigadier-General Don Carlos d'Espagne; the cavalry remaining as before placed. On the north side of the river on an eminence commanding the bridge, and part of the town of Badajos, stands Fort St. Christoval, which was ordered to be invested and attacked by a brigade of infantry, the 17th Portuguese infantry, two squadrons of cavalry, and four six-pounders, under the Honourable Major-General Lumley. As these troops advanced, the garrison made a sortie upon them, but were driven back and charged by the grenadiers of the 17th Portuguese regiment*. The same day, batteries were constructed on the south side under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher, chief engineer, to protect the approaches. Operations were begun and ground broken against Fort St. Christoval on the 8th, which the enemy opposed by a heavy fire of shot and shells. On the morning of the 10th the enemy made a sor-

* The loss on this day to the combined army was *British*, 11 rank and file wounded. *Portuguese*, 1 rank and file killed, 1 officer, 18 rank and file wounded.

tie with about 1200 men against a battery which was constructing within 500 yards of the place. One company of light infantry of the covering party only being in the battery at the time, the enemy obtained possession of it, but did not hold it for more than two minutes, as the whole of the covering party advanced and drove them back with considerable loss, though not without a greater to themselves*, being exposed to the fire, both of Fort St. Christoval and of the town.

On the 12th information was received from General Blake by Marshal Sir Wm. Beresford, that Marshal Soult had left Seville on the 10th with 15,000 men, for the purpose of raising the siege, and that the Count de Penne Villamur had been obliged to retire from Guadalcanal and Llerena, which places were again occupied by the 5th corps, consisting of 5000 men, under General Latour Mabourg. General Blake having moved to Frejenal, and the

* The loss to the combined army was *British*, 1 officer, 2 serjeants, 29 rank and file killed; 19 officers, 9 serjeants, 3 drummers, 347 rank and file wounded. *Portuguese*, 3 officers, 1 drummer, 34 rank and file wounded, 12 rank and file missing.

advanced parties of General Ballesteros, being within a league of Seville, at first it appeared doubtful whether the intention of the enemy was to oblige these corps to retire to a greater distance from Seville, or seriously to endeavour to raise the siege of Badajos. The operations against that place were consequently continued, until the rapid advance of the enemy, of which Marshal Sir Wm. Beresford received information in the night, placed beyond a doubt their intention; operations were immediately suspended, and the guns and stores for the siege, which had been nearly completed, were sent back to Elvas, protected by the division of Major-General the Honourable G. L. Cole, and the corps of Don Carlos d'Espagne. These troops marched at two o'clock on the morning of the 16th, and joined the army about an hour before the enemy commenced his attack. The cavalry received orders to retire on the approach of the enemy, and the whole of the combined army, consisting of about 8,000 British, 7,000 Portuguese, and 11,000 Spaniards under Generals Blake and Castaños, were assembled on that day, under the immediate command of Marshal Beresford. The army was formed to

receive the enemy in two lines, nearly parallel to the river Albuera, on the ridge of the gradual ascent from that river, and covering the roads to Badajos and Valverde. General Blake's corps was on the right in two lines; its left on the Valverde road joined the right of Major-General the Honourable Wm. Stewart's division, the left of which reached to the Badajos road; where commenced the right of Major-General Hamilton's division, which closed the left of the line. General Cole's division, with one brigade of General Hamilton's, formed the second line of the British and Portuguese army. At eight o'clock in the morning the cavalry of the enemy was seen passing the rivulet of Albuera considerably above the right of the position of the allies; and shortly after a strong force of cavalry and two heavy columns of infantry marched out of a wood directly in front, as if to attack the village and bridge of Albuera. During this time, under cover of his vastly superior cavalry, the principal body of his infantry was filing over the river, considerably above the right, with an intention of turning that flank and cutting off the communication with Valverde. Major-General Cole's division was

therefore ordered to form an oblique line to the rear of the right, with his own right flank thrown back, and General Blake formed part of his first line, and all his second to that front.

The enemy commenced his attack at nine o'clock, menacing at the same time the left; and after a strong and gallant resistance of the Spanish troops, he gained the height upon which they had been formed: meanwhile the division of Major-General Stewart had been brought up to support them; and that of Major-General Hamilton brought to the left of the Spanish line, and formed in contiguous close columns of battalions, to be moveable in any direction. The Portuguese brigade of cavalry, under Brigadier-General Otway, remained at some distance on the left of this, to check any attempt of the enemy below the village. As the heights the enemy had gained, raked and entirely commanded the whole position of the combined army, it became necessary to make every endeavour to retake and maintain them; and a noble one was made by the division of Major-General Stewart. Nearly at the beginning of the enemy's

attack, a heavy storm of rain came on, which, with the smoke from the firing, rendered it impossible to discern any thing distinctly. This, with the nature of the ground, had been extremely favourable to the enemy in forming his columns, and in his subsequent attack. The right brigade of General Stewart's division under Lieutenant-Colonel Colborne, first came into action, and behaved in the most gallant manner, but finding the enemy's column could not be shaken by fire, proceeded to attack it with the bayonet; and while in the act of charging, a body of Polish lancers, (cavalry,) which the atmosphere and the nature of the ground had concealed, (and which was besides mistaken by those of the brigade when discovered for Spanish cavalry, and therefore not fired upon,) turned it; and being thus attacked unexpectedly in the rear, was unfortunately broken and suffered immensely. The 31st regiment being the left one of the brigade, alone escaped this charge, and kept its ground until the arrival of the 3d brigade under Major-General Houghton, who, in the act of cheering his men on to the charge, fell pierced with wounds. Though the enemy's principal attack was on this point

of the right, he also made a continual attempt on that part of the original front of the combined army, at the village and bridge, which were defended in the most gallant manner by Major-General Alten, and the light infantry brigade of the German Legion. This point now formed the left, to which Major-General Hamilton's division had been brought up, supported by a considerable body of Spanish cavalry. Whilst the enemy's attack continued on the right, he attempted to turn that flank with his cavalry, which was infinitely superior in numbers to that of the allies, but by the able manœuvres of Major-General Lumley, his endeavours were foiled. Major-General Cole, seeing the attack of the enemy, very judiciously bringing up his left a little, marched in line to attack the enemy's left, and contributed with the charges of the brigades of General Stewart's division to force him to abandon his situation, and to retire precipitately on his reserve. In these charges the fuzileer brigade* particularly distinguished itself; and the enemy was pursued and driven

* 1st and 2d battalions of the 7th and 1st battalion of the 23d regiment.

across the rivulet of Albuera, as far as Marshal Beresford considered it prudent, considering their immense superiority in cavalry. After the enemy had been repulsed in his principal attack, he still continued for a short time that near the village on which he never could make any impression, or cross the rivulet. The action, which had commenced at nine o'clock in the morning, continued without interruption till two in the afternoon, when the enemy being driven over the Albuera, for the remainder of the day there was only skirmishing and cannonading. The force of the enemy, which had been stated at 20,000, was afterwards found to be, from 20 to 22,000 infantry, with 4,000 cavalry, and a numerous and heavy artillery. The loss of the enemy on this hard contested day is estimated at upwards of 9,000 men.* Two thou-

* An intercepted letter to Marshal Soult from General Gazan, who was marching with 4,000 wounded men, computes their loss at not less than 8,000; although Soult, in his official account published in the *Moniteur*, states his killed and wounded to have amounted only to 2,800; and that no prisoners were taken by the allies, except 2 or 300, that were *left* wounded on the field, from which he boasts of having driven his opponents. If this were true, how

sand were found dead on the field, two Generals were killed, and three wounded, and from 900 to 1,000 taken prisoners; his loss would have been still greater, but for the overbearing number of his cavalry, which cramped the manœuvres of the allies, and with his artillery saved his routed infantry. The loss of the allies was also considerable, and including the Spaniards, of which no exact return could be procured, amounted to about 8,000 in killed,

came these men to be left on the field, *in possession* of the allies? He further adds that the allies amounted to 30,000 men, whilst his own force did not exceed 18,000, with 40 pieces of cannon, and that on observing the contest to be no longer equal he *prudently* resolved not to pursue his design, and ordered the position he had taken from the allies to be kept, they not daring to attack him in it! We presume he means the position beyond the river Albuera from which he had moved in the morning, previous to the attack, and from which the allies had retreated without firing a shot the day before; and to which he retreated after the action. These subterfuges may do very well for *Monsieur*, who sees nothing more of an official dispatch than what his tyrannical master chuses to publish, but John Bull is not so easily duped; when he fancies himself imposed upon, he calls loudly in the Senate for *more papers!*

wounded, and prisoners.* One howitzer and from 2 to 300 men were taken by the enemy, when the Polish lancers charged the brigade commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Colborne, as were also the colours of the regiments composing this brigade. The colours of the 3d regiment, or buffs, were afterwards recovered, and one standard retaken from the enemy. Ensign Thomas, who carried one of the colours of this regiment, being surrounded by the enemy, was asked to give it up; his reply was, *not but with my life*, and his life was the immediate forfeit; the standard thus taken was afterwards recovered. The other standard preserved, was carried by Ensign Walsh of the same regiment, who, being

* The official return states the loss of the British and Portuguese to be—*British*, 1 general officer, 31 officers, 31 serjeants, 4 drummers, 815 rank and file, killed; 2 general officers, 163 officers, 132 serjeants, 9 drummers, 2426 rank and file, wounded; 14 officers, 28 serjeants, 10 drummers, 492 rank and file, missing. *Portuguese*, 2 officers, 2 serjeants, 98 rank and file, killed; 16 officers, 14 serjeants, 1 drummer, 230 rank and file, wounded; 1 drummer, 25 rank and file, missing.

severely wounded by a cannon shot, which broke the staff of the colour, contrived to detach it from the remnant of the staff, and to secure it in his bosom; from whence he produced it when his wound was dressed. Where every one did his duty with such conspicuous gallantry, as was displayed on this day, it would be endless to particularise individual acts of bravery, but these two instances of heroism deserve to be recorded, and may serve to point out to future generations, the materials of which the British army at this period was composed.

The greatest cordiality it appears subsisted between Marshal Beresford and the Generals of the Spanish army; had this been the case at Talavera, the battle of Albuera had probably never been fought! The Spanish troops on the latter occasion behaved with the utmost intrepidity, and when forced to abandon the height on which they were posted, by a very superior force, formed again at the bottom of the hill with great precision, and kept the enemy in check by their fire, until supported by a brigade of British troops. The Spanish troops in former times were noted for their

gallantry; in the present war, discipline, and unanimity in their officers only, has been wanting; yet notwithstanding these defects in their army, they have for upwards of three years resisted the overbearing force of France, composed of those veterans who in less than half the time had conquered the armies and humbled the Sovereigns of Austria, Russia, Prussia, and the petit states of the Continent, reducing them to little better, than a state of submissive vassalage. From such a protracted and vigorous resistance, aided by the strenuous exertions of Great Britain, have we not cause to look forward to the ultimate liberation of the Peninsula? The Spaniards, having witnessed the effects of superior discipline evinced by the Portuguese under British officers, it is to be hoped, will profit by the example, and if they do not immediately place their armies, in a like situation, yet they will probably endeavour, under officers of their own nation, to improve them in that essential point, which alone can make them formidable in the field.

After the enemy had been driven across the Albuera, he retired to a position he had occu-

pied previous to the action; and on the morning of the 18th retreated on the road to Seville. The allied cavalry under Major-General Lumley followed them as far as Usagre and took some prisoners. On the 25th the enemy advanced with 13 regiments of cavalry, of from 2 to 300 each, accompanied by five or six 8-pounders; the allied cavalry retired through the village of Usagre, which they had occupied the preceding evening, and took post behind the village. Three of the enemy's chosen regiments, notwithstanding the fire of two 6-pounders, which bore for a short space on the road, dashed through the village and formed on the right of the 3d dragoon guards, which were concealed by a rising ground. This regiment, supported on their left by a corps of Spanish cavalry, and on their right by Brigadier-General Madden's brigade of Portuguese cavalry, immediately charged on the right, as did the 4th dragoons on the left. The enemy wavered before the British cavalry reached them, but almost in the same instant they were overturned. Major-General Lumley having forbid the allied cavalry to enter the town, it was difficult to estimate the loss of the enemy, 78 prisoners were taken, and

29 found dead on the field; many severely wounded escaped through the town, and others were seen lying dead on the bridge, and in the first street. The enemy were not pursued, as it would have been dangerous to the allies to have left a deep ravine and defile in the rear, in case of an attack on the other side. Four 6-pounders of Captain Lefebure's troop royal horse artillery, were the only guns present with the allied cavalry, and in addition to the loss of the enemy in the charge, these guns, which were served with great effect, caused him a still further one. The loss of the allies in this affair was trifling and almost bloodless.

Lord Wellington, who had received advice on the 15th from Sir Wm. Beresford of the advance of Marshal Soult from Seville, set off the following morning from Villa Fermosa, and arrived at Elvas on the 19th, three days after the action. The ordnance and stores, for the seige of Badajos, having been again brought forward, the place was invested on the 25th, on the right of the Guadiana, and ground broken against it on the 29th. —On the 2d of June the besieging army

opened a fire from four batteries against Fort St. Christoval, and the works which the enemy had constructed in the castle to support that outwork. Two batteries were also opened on the left of the Guadiana, directed against the eastern face of the castle. The firing continued with little intermission until the night of the 6th, when the breach in St. Christoval appearing to be practicable, an attempt was made to carry it by storm; but the enemy having cleared the rubbish from the bottom of the escarp, it was found impossible for the storming party to mount the breach, notwithstanding they were provided with scaling ladders; they were in consequence obliged to retire with some loss. The firing against St. Christoval and the town was re-commenced and continued until the night of the 9th, when a second attempt was made to carry the fort, which failed in like manner with the first, and for the same reasons. The loss on the latter occasion was considerable.* The

* From the 30th of May to the 5th of June, the loss to the *British* was 2 officers, 13 rank and file killed; 1 officer, 3 serjeants, 48 rank and file wounded; 2 rank and file missing. *Portuguese*, 1 officer, 20 rank and file killed; 5 officers,

commanding officer of the storming party was killed, as well as many others ; but the troops maintained their ground until commanded to retire.

In order more clearly to connect the operations of the contending armies on the frontiers of Castile, with those in Estremadura, it is necessary to revert to the movements of the French army of Portugal as it is denominated, at this time commanded by Marshal Marmont, (Marshals Massena, Ney, and Junot, with Generals Loison and others, having been recalled to France,) and also to notice the movements of part of the 9th corps under General Drouet. Marmont, finding, by Massena's fruitless attempt at Fuentes d'Onora, that no impression could be made on the al-

1 serjeant, 1 drummer, 63 rank and file wounded, 2 rank and file missing.

From the 5th to the 11th June, *British*, 3 officers, 48 rank and file killed; 11 officers, 9 serjeants, 127 rank and file wounded; 2 officers, 6 rank and file missing. *Portuguese*, 3 officers, 2 serjeants, 25 rank and file killed; 5 officers, 4 serjeants, 76 rank and file wounded; 1 officer missing.

lied army in that quarter, broke up from his cantonments, on the Tormes, on the 3d of June, with the intention of forming a junction with the army of the south, under Marshal Soult. On the 6th a strong body of the enemy's cavalry, supported by infantry and artillery, advanced from Ciudad Rodrigo upon the outposts of the allied army. The light division, forming the advance, were ordered to fall back from Gallegos and Espeja, and their retreat was covered by the royal dragoons and one troop of the 14th, under Major-General Slade, who with this force held the enemy in check, and frustrated every attempt of General Montbrun, with 2000 cavalry and 10 pieces of artillery, to outflank him. This movement of the enemy was, in all probability, executed as a reconnoissance to cover their convoys, as on the following morning the principal force of the enemy took the route from Placencia, by the Puerto de Baños, which had been previously occupied by the divisions of General Regnier's corps.

By an intercepted dispatch, which Lord Wellington received on the 10th of June, the intention of the enemy to collect the whole of

their disposable force in Estremadura, no longer appeared doubtful; the siege of Badajos was therefore converted into a blockade, and the advance of Marshal Soult from Llerena, after he had been reinforced by a part of the corps of Generals Sebastiani and Victor, and the 9th corps under General Drouet, from Toledo, determined his lordship to raise the siege of Badajos a second time, and to take up a position at Albuera, offering battle to Soult before the junction of the armies of the north and south. The advanced guard of the army of the north arrived at Merida on the 17th, and the combined army having recrossed the Guadiana, took up a position near Elvas*, with their advance at Campo

* The vicinity of Elvas, the opposition prints have been particularly assiduous in representing as extremely unhealthy and swampy. I must, however, observe, that I was quartered for some months, in the autumn of 1809, in this part of the country, and so far from its being generally marshy or swampy, except in some few places on the banks of the Guadiana, in which we may include the vicinity of Jurumenha, the soil is of a light sandy nature, and the country much diversified with hills and corn land. Between Badajos and Merida the plains are extensive, perfectly dry and sandy, but firm. From Merida, where you cross the river to Truxillo, the same kind of country

Mayor, where they were subsequently joined by reinforcements from the north, under General Spencer and some few cavalry and infantry, which had lately arrived from England. The Spanish corps, commanded by General Blake, which had co-operated with Marshal Beresford at the battle of Albuera, re-crossed the Guadiana on the 22d, near Mertola, a movement which caused great jealousy to the enemy, and induced Marshal

is met with, except that there is less corn and more woodland. From Truxillo to the bridge of Almeraz, the country is mountainous. On the right bank of the Guadiana, the country about Montijo is flat, but not swampy; to the north of Elvas, it is mountainous. The sickness which prevailed in the British army, in the autumn of 1809, whilst in this situation, I should rather be inclined to attribute to the fatigues and privations they had undergone; first in marching from Lisbon to Oporto, and afterwards from thence to Talavera, and retiring from thence to Elvas, a distance of not less than 700 miles in the short space of 4 months. The heat of the sun in the day, and the cold dew at night, which soldiers are inevitably exposed to during an active autumn campaign, together with the privations they are obliged sometimes to endure, must cause sickness to a greater degree than if they were to remain inactive; but that it would have been nearly, if not equally as great in any other part of Portugal, under these circumstances, I am fully persuaded.

Soult to draw off a part of his force towards Seville.

The enemy, disappointed in his expectation of bringing Lord Wellington to action on the south of the Guadiana, in a country favourable to the operations of cavalry, contented himself with throwing reinforcements and provisions into Badajos, from the immediate vicinity of which he withdrew the greater part of his force. The army of Portugal, under Marmont, occupied the same cantonments which Marshal Victor had done in 1809, in a line extending from Merida to Montanches, with their advanced parties of cavalry in Montijo and adjacent villages. This part of the country is flat and tolerably well cultivated, producing much wheat and forage; further to the north, and on the frontiers of Portugal from Albuquerque to the Tagus, the face of the country is mountainous and rugged. The army of the south, under Marshal Soult, occupied the left bank of the Guadiana, extending their left to Zafra. The greatest part of this country is favourable for the movements of cavalry, an arm in which the enemy were greatly superior in numbers to the allies.

On the 22d June the enemy made a strong reconnoissance with their cavalry on Campo Mayor, and succeeded in cutting off a piquet of the 11th dragoons and a few of the German huzzars, posted on the Caya, in front of Elvas. The advance of a brigade of British and one of Portuguese cavalry, obliged them to retire without seeing the position of the allies, which was evidently their object.

Thus situated, I shall, for the present, leave the contending armies, until future events enable me to conclude what must only be considered as an epitome of the campaigns of Lord Wellington in the Peninsula. To the historian of a future day belongs the task of recording, in appropriate terms, the great and gallant achievements of the first of British generals ; actions not even excelled by those of the great Marlborough. To sum up these in a few words, his lordship has accomplished the designs of the British cabinet, in entrusting to his command so large a force as has been sent to the Peninsula ; he has defended Portugal and thrice expelled the enemy from that kingdom. He has beaten the first of Buonaparte's generals wherever he has met

them—at Roliça, Vimiera, Oporto, Talavera, Busaco, and Fuentes d'Onora. If none of these victories have been as complete as those the French gained over the Russians, Prussians, and Austrians, it has been solely owing to the want of a sufficient body of cavalry to follow up the advantage gained, and without which, no army can completely route a defeated enemy, who is superior in that arm. Had those troops which were sent to Walcheren been present in the battle of Talavera, not a Frenchman would now be found to the south of the Ebro; or had the Spanish nation, after the battle of Baylen, when Dupont's army surrendered to the patriots, instead of trusting to their fancied security, continued those strenuous exertions which the first breaking out of the insurrection drew forth, aided by the force with which Lord Wellington had defeated the French at Vimiero, and that subsequently landed under Sir John Moore, the result would have been equally glorious to the cause in which they were engaged. The provincial juntas of Spain are for the most part composed of priests, monks, and others alike destitute of military knowledge; these jun-

tas appear to have been more solicitous about their respective districts than the common cause of the nation; even the views of the central junta, assembled at Seville, some of the members of which have been accused of holding direct communication with the enemy, seem to have been influenced by the same short-sighted policy; added to which, the jealousy they displayed whilst the British army co-operated with General Cuesta, served to favour the designs of the enemy. Subsequently, after the battle of Ocaña, when the remains of Cuesta's army were defeated and dispersed, and the enemy were at the gates of Cadiz, having forced the passes of the Sierra Morena, which, owing to a fatal reliance on their security, the central junta had neglected to strengthen and occupy in sufficient force, the eyes of the Spaniards and their allies were turned to the meeting of the Cortes. This assembly of the nation, proceeding in the track of their predecessors in the government, neglected equally the main business for which they ought to have been assembled, and instead of organizing an army, establishing manufactories of arms, and consolidating the resources of the nation, were futilely employed in giving

liberty to the press, prohibiting the sale of Merino sheep, voting sums for the re-building of towns, erecting monuments, and settling the commercial intercourse with their transatlantic colonies. What might not Spain have effected with the powerful diversions afforded in her favour by so large a British force as that employed in the Peninsula, had the government of the country been equal in abilities and unity to the patriotism of the mass of the inhabitants, and less jealous of their allies ! It is yet not too late ; and should the eyes of the Cortes be opened to their real interests, and place a proportion of their armies on the same footing as the Portuguese have done, discipline may be established in their ranks, and they will emulate their neighbours. Hitherto the cause has been upheld, as far as regards the Spaniards, by the individual bravery of the man without the qualities of the soldier ; and, in spite of the listlessness of the government to the grand object, Spain, after three years, yet remains unconquered ; her armies may be destroyed and her fortresses taken by the enemy, but the spirit of the people cannot be subdued ; those hordes of robbers, as Buonaparte terms the Guerrillas, still

continue to spread havoc and dismay through the ranks of his veterans, carrying on a kind of *bellum internecinum* the French armies in other countries, which they have over-run, have been unaccustomed to, and which,* though years may first elapse, will eventually oblige them to evacuate the Peninsula, provided the British army is able to maintain its footing in Portugal, of which at present there is every prospect.

* *Gutta cavat lapidem non vi sed sæpe cadendo.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

*Of the Coins, Rate of Exchange, and
Weights and Measures.*

ALL payments are made, and accounts kept in Portugal in reas, an imaginary coin, one thousand of which are denominated a mil-rea, and denoted by a mark thus, ₤ , which separates the mil-reas from the reas. For example, 321 ₤ 437, is three hundred and twenty-one mil, four hundred and thirty-seven reas; or three hundred and twenty-one thousand, four hundred and thirty-seven reas.

To reduce reas to Spanish dollars, divide by 800. To reduce them to testoons, divide by 100, and to vintins, divide by 20.

The calculation of comparative value in English money, in the following table, is taken at 4s. 6d. the Spanish dollar, 5s. 7½d. the mil-rea.

COPPER COINS.

Name in English.	Value in do.				Name in Portuguese.	Value in do.	Value in Spanish Reales de Vellon.
	l.	s.	d.	q.		Reas.	
5 Reas	0	0	0	$1\frac{7}{10}$	Cinco reas	5	— $0\frac{1}{8}$
10 Reas	0	0	0	$2\frac{7}{10}$	Dez reas	10	— $0\frac{1}{4}$
A vintin (imaginary)	0	0	1	$1\frac{2}{5}$	Vintem	20	— $0\frac{1}{2}$

SILVER COINS.

A half testoon	0	0	3	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Meio tostaõ	50	— $1\frac{1}{4}$
3 Vintins	0	0	4	$0\frac{1}{5}$	Tres vintens	60	— $1\frac{1}{2}$
A testoon	0	0	6	3	Tostaõ	100	— $2\frac{1}{2}$
6 Vintins	0	0	8	$0\frac{2}{5}$	Seis vintens	120	— 3
12 Vintins	0	1	4	$0\frac{4}{5}$	Doze vintens	240	— 6
A new crusade, or } new crown	0	2	8	$1\frac{3}{5}$	Cruzado novo	480	— 12

GOLD COIN.

A crusade, or crown	0	2	3		Cruzado	400	— 10
A new crusade	0	2	8	$1\frac{3}{5}$	Cruzado novo	480	— 12
An 8 testoon piece, } or dollar	0	4	6		Oito tostoes	800	— 20
A $\frac{1}{4}$ of a moidore, or } dollar and a half	0	6	9		Quartinho	1,200	— 30
A 2 dollar piece	0	9	0		Dezaseis tostoes	1,600	— 40
A $\frac{1}{2}$ moidore, or 3 } dollars	0	13	6		Meia moeda	2,400	— 60
A $\frac{1}{4}$ doubloon, or 4 } dollars	0	18	0		Quarto de dobra	3,200	— 80
A moidore, or six } dollars	1	7	0		Moeda de ouro	4,800	— 120
A $\frac{1}{2}$ doubloon, } Joanese, or 8 dollars	1	16	0		Meia dobra, } ou peça de }	6,400	— 160
A 15 dollar piece	3	7	6		Meio dobraõ	12,000	— 300
A doubloon, or 16 } dollars	3	12	0		Dobra	12,800	— 320
A 30 dollar piece	6	15	0		Dobraõ	24,000	— 600

Having given the coins of the country, it is necessary to mention, that an officer loses very considerably by selling his draft on England,

not only because the exchange is generally in favour of Portugal, and particularly when a large army is in the kingdom, but because he is obliged to receive payment for his bill in legal currency, viz. one half only in coin, the other half in notes issued by the Portuguese Government, the loss on which fluctuates according to the favourable or unfavourable news which may arrive, from 15 to 30 per cent. Most of an officer's expenses are paid in coin, particularly in the interior, consequently he must sell his government notes at the discount of the day. For instance, an officer draws a bill on England for fifty pounds, at the exchange of 68*d.* for 1000 reas, for which he will receive

£50 at 68 <i>d.</i> per mil-rea gives	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{2} \text{ coin } 88\text{ } \pounds 470 \\ \frac{1}{2} \text{ paper } 88\text{ } \pounds 000 \end{array} \right\}$	176 $\pounds 470$
Deduct loss on the paper at 28 per cent.	- - -	24 $\pounds 640$
Leaves in the coin,	Total	151 $\pounds 830$

or 189 $\frac{3}{4}$ Spanish dollars and 30 reas. Each Spanish dollar will cost him 5*s.* 3*d.* whilst from his own government he receives it at 4*s.* 6*d.*

Spanish and English-gold suffer a depreciation in Portugal. Dollars are the most profi-

table coin to carry out. From the value of the dollar being fixed at 800 reas, it is easy to calculate the amount of any sum of Portuguese money in English.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Wine Measure.

A pipa	-	-	contains	-	-	26 Almudes
An almude	-	-	-	-	-	12 Canadas
A canada	-	-	4 Quartilhos,			or 3 English pints.

Cloth Measure.

A vara	-	-	is equal to	-	-	3 ft. $7\frac{1}{8}$ in. English
A covado	-	-	-	-	-	2 $2\frac{2}{3}$ ditto

N. B. Broadcloth is sold by the covado, and muslins, &c. by the vara.

Corn Measure.

A moyo	-	-	contains	-	-	15 Fanegas
A fanega	-	-	-	-	-	4 Alqueires
An alqueire	-	-	1 peck, 3 quarts,			and 1 pint English

WEIGHTS.

A quintal	-	-	is equal to	-	-	4 Arrobas
An arroba	-	-	-	-	-	32 Arratels
An arratel or lb. Portuguese	-	-	-	-	-	$16\frac{1}{2}$ oz. Eng.

CHAPTER XIX.

Principal Routes.

REFERENCES.

F. B. Flying Bridge.	R. Route.
B. B. Bridge of Boats.	Ponte, Bridge.
B. Bridge.	Venda, or Venta, a Post
F. Ferry.	house.

1st Route.

From LISBON to ABRANTES.

	Leagues.
To Sacavem, F. B.	— 1½
Povoa — — —	1
Alverca — — —	1
Alhandra — — —	1
Villa Franca de Xira	1
Pôvos — — —	1
Castenheira — — —	1
Villa Nova da Rainha	1
Azambuja — — —	1
Muro do Conde de Aveiras	1
Cartaxo — — —	1
Ponte Secca — — —	1
SANTAREM — — —	1
As Barrocas — — —	1
Ponte de Aveila — — —	1
Ponte de Almonda — — —	1
Golegam — — —	1
Cardiga — — —	1
Tancos — — —	1
River Zezere, B. B.	
Punhete — — —	1
ABRANTES — — —	2

22½

2d Route.

From LISBON to COIMBRA.

	Leagues.
To Golegam,* by 1st R.	17½
Espraganal — — —	1
Lamorosa — — —	1
Payalvo — — —	1
S. Lourenço — — —	1
Joaõ do Macans — — —	1
Rio de Couros — — —	1
Perucha — — —	1
Arneiro — — —	1
Gaita — — —	1
Anciaõ — — —	1
Junqueira — — —	1
Rabaçal — — —	1
Fonte Coberta — — —	1
Alcabedeqe — — —	1
Venda do Cego — — —	1
River Mondego, B.	
COIMBRA — — —	1

33½

* The country about Golegam flat, and in the rainy season sometimes impassable.

3d Route.

From LISBON to COIMBRA,
by another Route, which
in winter is better than
the foregoing.

	Leagues.
To Castenheira, by 1st R.	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Carregado — — —	1
Otta — — —	1
Tagarro — — —	2
Venda da Aqua — —	1
Venda de Palhoça — —	1
Venda de Costa — —	1
Candieiros — — —	2
Muliano — — —	2
Carvalhos — — —	2
Chaõ da Feira — —	1
S. Jorge — — —	1
Batalha — — —	1
LEIRIA — — —	2
Venda dos Machados —	1
Venda do Galego — —	1
Bouça — — —	1
Venda Nova — — —	1
Pombal — — —	1
Venda do Diabo — —	1
Redinha — — —	1
Condeixa — — —	3
COIMBRA — — —	2
River Mondego, B. —	
	37 $\frac{1}{2}$

4th Route.

From LISBON to OPORTO.

To Coimbra, by 3d R.	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fornos — — —	1
Carquejo — — —	1
Mealhada — — —	1
Pedreira — — —	1
Avelans — — —	1
Aguada — — —	1

	Leagues.
Sardaõ — — —	1
Ponte do Vouga — —	1
River Vouga, B.	
Albergaria Velha — —	1
Albergaria Nova — —	1
Pinhero da Bemposta —	1
Oliveira de Azemeis —	1
S. Antonio de Arriffana —	1
Souto Redondo — —	1
Grijo — — —	1
S. Antonio dos Carvalhos —	1
Gallega — — —	1
River Douro, B.B.	
OPORTO — — —	1

55 $\frac{1}{2}$

N. B. By R. 1st as far as
Golegam the distance to
Oporto is only 51 $\frac{1}{2}$ leagues.

5th Route.

From LISBON to LAMEGO.

To Coimbra by Golegam	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sardaõ — — —	7
Ferreiros — — —	1
Talhadas — — —	1
Bemfeitas — — —	1
Ponte Fora — — —	1
Santiagoinho — — —	1
Vouzella — — —	1
S. Pedro do Sul — — —	1
Cobertinha — — —	1
Alva — — —	1
Castro Dairo — — —	1
Bigorne — — —	2
Póvoa — — —	1
LAMEGO — — —	1

54 $\frac{1}{2}$

6th Route.

From LISBON to CHAVES.

	Leagues.
To Lamego, by 5th R.	54 $\frac{1}{2}$
River Douro, F.	
Pezo de Regoa	1
Santa Martha	1
Comeira	1
Villa Real	1
Escariz	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Amezio	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Villa Pouca	1
Sobroso	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Villa Verde da Oura	1
Bobeda	1
CHAVES	1
	67

7th Route.

From LISBON to BRAGA.

To Oporto by Golegam	51 $\frac{1}{2}$
Ponte de Leça do Balio	1
Castelegio	1
Carriça	1
Barca de Troa	1
Villa Nova de Famelição	1
Santiago da Cruz	1
Tebosa	1
BRAGA	1
	59 $\frac{1}{2}$

8th Route.

From LISBON to GUIMARAENS.

To Oporto	51 $\frac{1}{2}$
Carneiro	4
Ponte de Negrelos	2
GUIMARAENS	2
	59 $\frac{1}{2}$

9th Route.

From LISBON to VALENÇA DO MINHO.

	Leagues.
To Braga, by 7th R.	59 $\frac{1}{2}$
Prado	1
Moure	1
Portella de Cabras	1
Ponte de Lima	2
River Lima, B.	
Labruje	2
VALENÇA	3
	69 $\frac{1}{2}$

10th Route.

From LISBON to VALENÇA DO MINHO, by another Route.

To Braga	59 $\frac{1}{2}$
Vao do Bico	1
Pica de Regalados	1
Portella do Abade	1
Ponte de Barca	1
River Lima, B.	
Arcos de Valdavês	1
Cruz da Pinhota	1
Portella de Vez	1
Carvalho	1
Serdal	1
VALENÇA	1
	69 $\frac{1}{2}$

11th Route.

From LISBON to PONTE DE
LIMA, by BARCELLOS.

	Leagues.
To Oporto — —	51½
Senhor do Padraõ —	1
Moreira — — —	1
Nove Irmãos — — —	1½
Magdalena — — —	½
Cazal de Pedro — — —	1
Ponte de Arcos — — —	½
Ponte de Mulher Morta — — —	½
Caçabaya — — —	1½
Barcellos — — —	1
River Cavedo, B.	
Senhora de Portella	1
Senhora Aparecida	1
Portella de S. Estevão	2
PONTE DE LIMA	1
	65

12th Route.

From LISBON to VILLA DE
CONDE.

To Oporto — — —	51½
Padraõ da Legoa — — —	1
Moreira — — —	1
Venda da Velha — — —	1
Azurar — — —	1
Cross the River Dave, B.	
VILLA DE CONDE	0
	55½

13th Route.

From LISBON to VILLA NO-
VA DE CERVEIRA, by VI-
ANA and CAMINHA.

	Leagues.
To Cazal de Pedro, by 11th R. — — —	56½
Rattes — — —	1
Terra Negra — — —	1
Barca de Lago — — —	1
Redemoinhos — — —	1
Bellinho — — —	1
River Neyva, B.	
VIANA — — —	1
Areosa — — —	1
Lagarta — — —	1
CAMINHA — — —	1
VILLA NOVA DE CERVEIRA — — —	2
	67½

14th Route.

From LISBON to VIANA, by
BARCELLOS.

To Barcellos, by 11th R.	60
Portello de Ladraõ	1
Santiago dos Feitos	1
Palme — — —	1
Ponte de Fragoso — — —	1
Alvarens — — —	½
Darque — — —	½
VIANA — — —	½
	65½

15th Route.

From LISBON to AMARANTE,
by PENAFIEL.

	Leagues.
To Oporto ———	51½
Vendas Novas ———	1
Valongo ———	1
Ponte Ferreira ———	1
Balthar ———	1
Paredes ———	1
PENAFIEL ———	1
Ucanha ———	1
Villa Mea ———	1
Pidre ———	1
River Tamega, B.	
AMARANTE ———	1
	61½

16th Route.

From LISBON to ALMEIDA.

To Abrantes, by 1st R.	22½
Villa de Rey ———	5
Cardigos ———	2
Cortiçada ———	2
Sobreira Fermoza ———	1
Monte Gordo ———	2
Sazedas ———	1
CASTELLO BRANCO ———	3
Alcains ———	3
Lardofa ———	1
Atalaya ———	1
Quarta ———	1
Capinho ———	2
Peraboa ———	1
Caria ———	1
Belmonte ———	1
GUARDA ———	4
Joaõ Bragal ———	1
Vrgeira ———	1
Pinzio ———	1

Leagues.

Freixo ———	1
Adea Nova ———	1
ALMEIDA* ———	1
	59½

* This is the best route to
Almeida.

17th Route.

From LISBON to ZIBREIRA,
by IDANHA NOVA.

To Abrantes ———	22½
Penascoso ———	3
Maçam ———	1
Vendas Novas ———	2
Perdigaõ ———	3
Cernadas ———	2
CASTELLO BRANCO* ———	2
IDANHA NOVA ———	5
ZIBREIRA ———	5
	46½

* This route from Abrantes
to Castello Branco is not
so good as the former.

18th Route.

From LISBON to GUARDA,
by THOMAR & CELORICO.

To Golegam, by 1st R.	17½
Ponte de Pedra ———	1
Val de Tancos ———	1
Guerreira ———	1
THOMAR ———	1
Venda Nova ———	1
Ceras ———	1
Pereiros ———	1

	Leagues.
Cabaços —	1
Barqueiro —	1
Vendas de Maria —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Espinhäl —	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Venda do Corvo —	2
Foz de Arouce —	2
S. Miguel de Poyares	1
Ponte de Murcella	1
Cortiça —	1
Moita —	1
Venda do Valle —	1
Venda do Porco —	1
Gallizes —	1
Chamusca —	1
Caragoça —	1
Torrozello —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Maceira —	1
Pinhanços —	1
Vinho —	1
Sampayo —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Villa Cortez —	1
Carrapichana —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Cortiço —	1
CELORICO —	1
GUARDA —	3
	$52\frac{1}{2}$

19th Route.

From LISBON to ALMEIDA,
by CELORICO & PINHEL.

To Celorico, by 18th R.	$49\frac{1}{2}$
Baraçal —	1
Souto Pires —	3
PINHEL —	1
Pereiro —	1
Valverde —	1
River Coa, B.	
ALMEIDA —	1
	$57\frac{1}{2}$

20th Route.

From LISBON to TRANCOSO.

	Leagues.
To Celorico —	$49\frac{1}{2}$
Frontelhuro —	1
Taies —	1
TRANCOSO —	1
	$52\frac{1}{2}$

21st Route.

From LISBON to VISEU.

To Coimbra, by 2d R.	$33\frac{1}{2}$
Eiras —	1
Botaõ —	1
Galhano —	1
S. Antonio do Cantaro	1
Freirigo —	1
Barril —	1
Ponte da Criz —	1
Cazal de Maria —	1
S. Joaninho —	1
Tondella —	1
Sabugosa —	1
Fail —	1
VISEU —	1
	$46\frac{1}{2}$

22d Route.

From LISBON to MOIMENTA
DA BEIRA.

To Vizeu —	$46\frac{1}{2}$
Cavernaes —	1
Pedrosa —	1
Fontainhas —	1
Lamas —	1
Segões —	1
Granja de Paiva —	1
MOIMENTA DA BEIRA	1
	$53\frac{1}{2}$

23d Route.

From LISBON, by TORRE DE
MONCORVO to MIRANDA.

	Leagues.
To Celorico, by 18th R.	49½
S. Martinho —	3
Rabaçal —	2
Marvão —	3
Villa Nova de Fascoa	1
River Douro, F.	
TORRE DE MONCORVO	2
Carviçaes —	2
Mogadouro —	4
Villa delle —	2
Sindim —	3
MIRANDA —	2
	73½

24th Route.

From LISBON to BRAGANÇA
or BRAGANZA.

To Torre de Moncorvo	60½
Portella —	1
Jonqueira —	1
Santa Comba —	2
Trinidade —	1
Bornes —	1
Val bem feito —	1
Grijó —	1
Val de Prados —	1
Quintella —	1
Fernandes —	1
Sortes —	1
BRAGANÇA —	2
	74½

25th Route.

From LISBON to TORRES
VEDRAS.

	Leagues.
To Lumiar —	1
Loires —	1
Cabeça de Montachique	1
Povoa —	1
Emxara dos Cavalheiros	1
Cadraceira —	1
TORRES VEDRAS	1
	7

26th Route.

From LISBON to ALENQUER.

To Campo Grande —	1
Bucellas —	3½
ALENQUER —	3
	7½

27th Route.

From LISBON to ALENQUER,
by CASTENHEIRA.

To Castenheira, by 1st R.	7½
ALENQUER —	2
	9½

28th Route.

From LISBON to LEIRIA,
by PORTO DE MOZ.

To Santarem, by 1st R.	13½
Tremes —	3
Abrahaõ —	2
PORTO DE MOZ —	3
LEIRIA —	3
	24½

29th Route.

From LISBON to CALDAS
DA RAINHA.

	Leagues.
To Torres Vedras, by 25 R.	7
S. Gíao — — — —	2
Azambujeira and Roliça	2
Obidos — — — —	1
CALDAS — — — —	1
	13

30th Route.

From LISBON to CALDAS,
by CASTENHEIRA.

To Castenheira, by 1st R.	7½
Moinho Novo — — — —	1
Otta — — — —	1
Cercal — — — —	2
Sancheira — — — —	2
CALDAS — — — —	1
	14½

31st Route.

From LISBON to TORRES
NOVAS.

To Torres Vedras, by 25 R.	7
Ramalhal — — — —	2
Martim Joannes — — — —	1
Quinta de D. Duraõ	1
Venda de Pia — — — —	1
Rio Mayor — — — —	1
Alcanede — — — —	3
TORRES NOVAS — — — —	4
	20

32d Route.

From LISBON to THOMAR,
by TORRES NOVAS.

	Leagues.
To Torres Novas — — — —	20
Pé de Cao — — — —	1
Paialvo — — — —	1
THOMAR — — — —	1
	23

33d Route.

From LISBON to THOMAR,
by SANTAREM.

To Santarem, by 1st R.	13½
Pernes — — — —	3
Zibreira — — — —	1
Torres Novas — — — —	1
THOMAR — — — —	3
	21½

34th Route.

From LISBON to ELVAS.

To Aldea Galega, by water	3
Rilvas — — — —	2
Pegões — — — —	3
Vendas Novas — — — —	3
Silveiras — — — —	2
MONTEMOR Novo — — — —	2
Arrayolos — — — —	3
Venda do Duque — — — —	3
ESTREMOZ — — — —	3
Alcaraviça — — — —	2
ELVAS — — — —	4
	30

35th Route.

From LISBON to VILLA
VIÇOSA.

To Estremoz	—	24
VILLA VIÇOSA		$2\frac{1}{2}$
		26 $\frac{1}{2}$

36th Route.

From LISBON to PORTA-
LEGRE.

To Estremoz, by 34th R.	24
Monforte	— — 4
PORTALEGRE	— — 4
	32

27th Route.

From LISBON to PORTA-
LEGRE, by VIMIEIRO.

To Arrayolos, by 34th R.	18
VIMIEIRO	— — 2
Souzel	— — 3
Fronteira	— — 2
PORTALEGRE	— — 5
	30

38th Route.

From LISBON to SAGRES.

To Moita, by water	3
Palmella	— — 2
SETUVAL, or ST. UBES	1
Comporta	— — 3
Melides	— — 6
Santiago de Cacem	— $3\frac{1}{2}$
Sines	— — 4
S. Giraldo	— — 1
Villa Nova de Mil Fontes	$1\frac{1}{2}$
River Mira, F.	
Serdaõ	— — 4
De Seixe	— — 4
Aljesur	— — 2
Carapateira	— — 2
SAGRES	— — 5
	42

39th Route.

From LISBON to LAGOS.

		Leagues.
To Aljesur, by 38th R.	35	
Bemsafrim	— — 4	
LAGOS	— — 1	
		40

40th Route.

From LISBON to VILLA NOVA
DE PORTIMAO and SILVES.

To Lagos	— — 40
Alvor	— — 1
VILLA NOVA DE POR- TIMAO	— — 1
SILVES	— — 2
	44

41st Route.

From LISBON to ALBUFEIRA,
by SILVES.

To Silves	— — 44
ALBUFEIRA	— — 2
	46

42d Route.

From LISBON to ALBUFEIRA,
by ALCACER DO SAL.

To Moita, by water	— 3
Palhota	— — 2
Agoas de Moira	— — 3
Palma	— — 2
Alberges	— — 1
ALCACER DO SAL	— 1
Val de Guisio	— — 1
Nisa	— — 3
Bairros	— — 2
Alvalade	— — 2
S. Martinho	— — 5

	Leagues.
S. Marcos — —	6
S. Bartholomeu de Mes-	
sines — —	3
ALBUFEIRA — —	5
	39

43d Route.

From LISBON to LOULE.	
To Alcacer do Sal	12
Porto del Rei — —	2
Quinta de D. Rodrigo	2
Figueira dos Cavalleiros	3
Aljustrel — —	4
Almodovar — —	6
Corte Figueira — —	3
LOULE — —	6
	38

44th Route.

From LISBON to FARO.	
To Aljustrel — —	22
Castro Verde — —	3
Sambrana — —	3½
Ameixial — —	3½
S. Braz — —	5
FARO — —	2
	39

45th Route.

From LISBON to CASTRO MARIM, by TAVIRA.	
To Aljustrel, 43d R.	22
Entradas — —	2
S. Marcos — —	2
S. Sebastião — —	3
Azambujal — —	6
TAVIRA — —	7
CASTRO MARIM —	4
	46

46th Route.

From LISBON to MESSE-	
JANA.	
	Leagues.
To Alvalade, by 42d R.	20
MESSEJANA — —	2
	22

47th Route.

From LISBON to OURIQUE.	
To Moita — —	3
Palmella — —	2
Setuval, or St. Ubes —	1
Comporta — —	3
Grandola — —	6
Alvalade — —	5
OURIQUE — —	5
	25

48th Route.

From LISBON to ODEMIRA.	
To Santiago de Cacem, by	
38th R. — —	17
Sercal — —	4
ODEMIRA — —	5
	26

49th Route.

From LISBON to BEJA.	
To Moita, by water	3
Palhota — —	2
Agoas de Moira — —	3
Porto Carvalho — —	2
Rio Moirinho — —	2
Torraõ — —	3
Alfundaõ — —	4
BEJA — —	3
	22

50th Route.

From LISBON to BEJA, better for carriages than the former.

	Leagues.
To Montemor Novo, by	
34th R. ———	15
S. Braz ———	4
Viana ———	2
Alvito ———	1
BEJA ———	5
	27

51st Route.

From LISBON to EVORA.

To Montemor Novo, by	
34th R. ———	15
Palatim ———	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
EVORA ———	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
	20

52d Route.

From LISBON to MOURAÕ.

To Evora ———	20
Vendinha ———	5
Reguengo ———	1
MOURAÕ ———	3
	29

53d Route.

From LISBON to SERPA.

To Viana ———	21
Agoa de Peixes ———	1
Villa Ruiva ———	1
Cuba ———	1
Vidigaeira ———	1
SERPA ———	5
	30

54th Route.

From LISBON to AVIZ.

	Leagues.
To Vimieiro ———	20
AVIZ ———	4
	24

56th Route.

From LISBON to PENICHE.

To Torras Vedras, by	
25th R. ———	7
Lourinha ———	3
PENICHE ———	2
	12

57th Route.

From LISBON to BRAGANZA NOVA, or AVEIRO.

To Leiria, by 28th R.	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
Machados ———	1
Crespos ———	3
Almagreira ———	2
Casas Velhas ———	1
Villa Nova de Anços ———	1
Fermozelhe ———	1
Pereira ———	1
River Mondego F.	
Temtugal ———	1
Villa Nova ———	1
Cantanhede ———	1
Camarneira ———	1
Mamarosa ———	1
Palhaca ———	1
Salgueiro ———	1
Esgueira ———	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
AVEIRO ———	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
	42 $\frac{1}{2}$

58th Route.

From LISBON to COVILHAÕ.

	Leagues.
To Capinho, by 16th R.	46½
COVILHAÕ ———	3

49½

59th Route.

From LISBON to ST. JOAÕ

DE PESQUEIRA.

To Moimenta de Beira,

by 22d R. ——— 53½

Guideiros ——— 1

Perades ——— 1

Trovoens ——— 1

S.JOAÕ de PESQUEIRA 3

59½

60th Route.

From LISBON to MIRAN-

DELLA.

To S. Joaõ de Pesqueira 59½

River Douro F.

Villa Flor ——— 5

Meirelles ——— 1

Freschas ——— 2

MIRANDELLA ——— 1

68½

61st Route.

From SANTAREM to PE-

NICHE.

Pero Filho ——— 1

Malaqueija ——— 1

Escuza ——— 1

Rio Mayor ——— 1

Mata de Albergaria 1

Fanadia ——— 1

Caldas ——— 1

Fouradouro ——— 1

Alouguia ——— 1

PENICHE ——— ½

9½

*62d Route.*LEIRIA to ABRANTES, by
THOMAR.

Leagues.

Seite Rios ——— 1

Homem Morto ——— 1

Aldea de Cruz ——— 1

Alcoxete ——— 1

Val de Ovos ——— 1

THOMAR ——— 1

S. Pedro ——— 1

Martinchel ——— 1

Amoreira ——— 1

ABRANTES ——— 1

10

63d Route.

ELVAS to ABRANTES.

To Estremoz ——— 6

Cano ——— 3

Ervedal ——— 2

Benavilla ——— 2

Ponte de Sor ——— 3

Villa de Axedo ——— 3

ABRANTES ——— 2

21

64th Route.

GUARDA to VISEU.

To Celorico ——— 3

Figueiro ——— 1

Fornos ——— 1

Chans ——— 1

Quintela ——— 1

Tagilde ——— 1

VISEU ——— 1

A A 4

9

*65th Route.*From ALMEIDA to COIM-
BRA, by VIZEU.

	Leagues.
To Pinhel —	3
Trancoso —	6
Forninhos —	4
VISEU —	5
Sabugoza —	2
Criz —	4
Galhano —	4
COIMBRA —	3
	31

*66th Route.*From ALMEIDA to COIM-
BRA, by GUARDA.

Guarda, by 16th R.	6
Celorico —	3
Sampayo —	3
Maceira —	3
Galizes —	3
Venda da Serra —	3
S. Andrede de Poyares	3
COIMBRA —	3
	27

67th Route.

ALMEIDA to OPORTO.

To Pinhel —	3
Cerejo —	2
Moreirinhas —	2
Aguiarda Beira —	3
Moimenta de Beira	2
Contim —	1
Gojim —	1
Villa Seca —	1
Galafeita —	2
River Douro F.	
Villa Real —	3
Campeão —	2

Leagues.

Ovelha —	2
Amarante —	1
OPORTO, by 15th R.	8
	33

68th Route.

OPORTO to CHAVES.

To Braga, by 7th R.	8
Carvalho D'Este —	1
Pinheiro —	1
Pardieiros —	1
Penedo —	1
Salamonde —	1
Ruivães —	1
Campos —	1
Venda Nova —	1
Venda da Serra —	1
Alturas —	1
Carvalhellos —	1
Boticas —	1
Casas Novas —	1
CHAVES —	1
	22

69th Route.

From ALMEIDA to AVEIRO.

To Vizeu, by 65th R.	18
Cruz Alta —	1
S. Miguel de Outeiro	1
Portella —	1
Montezo —	1
Urgueira —	1
Cabeça de Caõ —	1
Ferreiros —	1
Arancada —	1
Palhoça —	1
AVEIRO —	2
	29

70th Route.

LISBON to FIGUEIRA.

	Leagues.
To Leiria, by 28th R.	24½
Lavos — — —	6
FIGUEIRA — — —	1
	31½

*71st Route.*From LISBON to MADRID,
by ELVAS, the Post Road.

To Elvas, by 34th R.	30
River Caya.	
River Guadiana B.	
Badajos — — —	3
River Guadiana B.	
Merida — — —	10
Meajades — — —	7½
Truxillo — — —	6
Rio del Monte B.	
Jariecego — — —	2½
Casas del Puerto de Mirabete — — —	2
River Tagus. Bridge of Almaraz destroyed.	
Almaraz — — —	2½
Naval Moral — — —	2
Calçada de Oropesa	4
Venta Peralvanegas	4
Talavera de la Reyna	4
River Alberche B.	

	Leagues.
Venta de Alberche	1
El Bravo — — —	2½
Santa Olalla — — —	2
Magueda — — —	1
San Silvestre — — —	1
La Venta del Gallo	2
Venta de Retemosa —	1
Casa Rubios — — —	1
El Alamo — — —	1
River Guadarrama B.	
Arroyo Molinos — — —	2
Mostoles — — —	1
Alcorcon — — —	1
Ventas de Alcorcon	1
MADRID — — —	1
	96

*72d Route.*From LISBON to MADRID,
by ZIBREIRA.

To Zibreira, by 17th R.	46½
Sarsa, or Zarze de Alcantara — — —	1½
Canaveral — — —	4
Torrejonsillo — — —	4
Rio Lobos — — —	2
Malpartida — — —	4
Venta de la Basagona	3
Caza Tejada — — —	4
Naval Moral — — —	3
To MADRID, by 71st R.	30½
	102½

ROUTES ADDED TO THE SECOND EDITION.

73d Route.

From ALMEIDA to BRAGANÇA.

	Leagues.
To Villa Torpim	— 2
Almagro —	— 1½
Almendra —	— 1½
Castel Melhor —	— 1½
River Coa F.	
Villa Nova de Foscoa	1½
Pochinho —	1
River Douro F.	
TORRE DE MONCORVO	1
To BRAGANÇA, by	
24th R. —	14
	24

74th Route.

From Oporto to BRAGANÇA.

To Amarante, by 15th R.	10
Ovelha —	1
Campeam —	2
VILLA REAL —	2
Alvites —	1
Parada de Pinhaõ —	1½
Villa Verde —	½
Cadaval —	1
Murça —	1
Franco —	2
Lamas de Ovelhaõ	1
Paços —	1
MIRANDELLA —	1
Carvalhaes —	1
Lamas de Cavallo —	1
Alla —	1
Podence —	1
Quintela —	1
Val de Mogeira —	1
Sortes —	1
BRAGANÇA —	2
	24

75th Route.

From OPORTO to CHAVES, by AMARANTE.

	Leagues.
To Amarante —	10
River Tamega B.	
VILLA REAL —	3
Escariz —	1½
Amezio —	1½
VILLA POUCA —	1
Sobroso —	1½
Villa Verde da Oura	1
Bobeda —	1
CHAVES —	1
	21½

76th Route.

From Oporto to CHAVES, by GUIMARAENS and the PONTE DE CAVES.

To Guimaraens, by 8th R.	8
Faffe —	2
Arcos —	3
Caves —	½
To the Ponte de Caves, or bridge over the Tamega —	½
Villa Pouca —	4
To CHAVES, by 75th R.	5
	23

77th Route.

From LISBON to MONSERRAS.

To Evora, by 51st R.	20
Verdinha —	3
Albardaõ —	1
MONSERRAS —	3
	27

78th Route.

From LISBON to PINHEL,
by ALMEIDA.

	Leagues.
To Almeida, by 16th R. 59½	
River Coa B.	
Val Verdinho — 1	
Pereiro — — 1	
PINHEL — 1	
	62½

79th Route.

From LISBON to PINHEL,
by CELORICO.

To Celorico, by 18th R. 49½	
Baraçal — — 1	
Souto Pires — — 3	
PINHEL — 1	
	54½

80th Route.

From AMARANTE to RUI-
VAES, by BASTO.

To Celorico de Basto 1	
Cabeceiras de Basto 2	
BASTO — — 1½	
RUIVAES — 2	
	6½

81st Route.

From LISBON to CINTRA.

To Bemfica — 1	
Quelus — — 1	
CINTRA — 3	
	5

82d Route.

From LISBON to MAFRA.

	Leagues.
To Bemfica — 1	
Bellas — — 1	
Cheleiros — 2	
*MAFRA — 1	
	5

* Or by Cintra, 7.

83d Route.

From OPORTO to ABRANTES.

To Coimbra, by 4th R. 18	
S. Jorge — — 1	
Rabaçal — — 3	
Anciao — — 2	
Alvazayare — 3	
Ceras — — 2	
THOMAR — — 2	
S. Pedro — — 1	
River Zezere F.	
Martinchel — — ½	
ABRANTES — 3	
	35½

84th Route.

From OPORTO to ZAMORA
in SPAIN, by MIRAN-
DELLA and MIRANDA.

To MIRANDELLA, by	
74th R. — 25	
Sarnadella — 2	
Carapatos — 1	
Castelloens — 1	
Limoens — — 1	
Castro Ropar — 1	
Izeda — — 1	
Ponte de Izeda — 1	
River Sabor B.	

	Leagues.		Leagues.
Santo Olhaõ ———	1	Fonfrio ———	1
Cassaõ ———	$\frac{1}{2}$	Vermillo ———	$\frac{1}{2}$
Vimióso ———	1	Vidimala ———	$\frac{1}{2}$
Cassarelhas ———	1	Villa Nueva ———	1
Genizio ———	1	San Pedro de la Nave	$\frac{1}{4}$
MIRANDA ———	1	Campillo ———	$\frac{1}{4}$
Paradellas ———	2	Zamora ———	4
Castro (in Spain) —	$1\frac{1}{2}$		
			49 $\frac{1}{2}$

*Distances from Towns in PORTUGAL, to some
of the Principal Towns in Spain.*

<i>From LISBON</i>			<i>Leagues.</i>
To Cadiz, by Sevilla	—	—	77 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Cartagena, by Sevilla and Murcia	—	—	135 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Granada, by Sevilla	—	—	91 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Gibraltar, by Sevilla and Malaga	—	—	91 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Malaga, by Sevilla	—	—	86 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Ronda, by Sevilla	—	—	78 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Tarifa, by Gibraltar	—	—	95 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Murcia, by Sevilla	—	—	126 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Murcia, by Elvas	—	—	130
To Sevilla, by Serpa	—	—	56 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Tarrazon	—	—	138 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Cascante	—	—	140 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Alicante, by Murcia	—	—	139 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Burgos, by Madrid	—	—	137 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Vitoria	—	—	159
To Bilboa	—	—	165

<i>From OPORTO</i>			
To Santiago, in Galicia, by Valença do Minho	—	—	37 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Coruña, by Santiago	—	—	48 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Betanzos	—	—	46 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Ferrol	—	—	52 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Orense, by Chaves	—	—	36

<i>From ELVAS</i>			
To Coria	—	—	24
To Ciudad Rodrigo	—	—	41
To Salamanca	—	—	58
To Valladolid	—	—	87
To Burgos	—	—	96
To ditto, by Salamanca	—	—	109
To Barcelona	—	—	168
To Cadiz	—	—	63
To Sevilla	—	—	37
To Valencia	—	—	113

				<i>Leagues.</i>
To Oviedo	—	—	—	113
To Jaen	—	—	—	86
To Granada	—	—	—	70
To Placencia	—	—	—	32
To Toledo, by Talavera de la Reyna	—	—	—	59
To Cordova	—	—	—	45
To Zaragoza	—	—	—	117
To Pamplona	—	—	—	125
To Leon, by Salamanca	—	—	—	86½
To Zamora	—	—	—	75

From ALMEIDA

To Madrid, by Ciudad Rodrigo	—	—	—	53
To Salamanca, by ditto	—	—	—	23
To Zamora, by ditto	—	—	—	50
To Astorga, by ditto	—	—	—	72½
To Leon, by ditto	—	—	—	73½
To Oviedo, by Leon	—	—	—	93½
To Valladolid	—	—	—	44
To Burgos	—	—	—	66
To Vitoria	—	—	—	87½
To Toledo, by Placencia	—	—	—	56
To Bayona, in France, by Burgos	—	—	—	120
To Bayona, by Madrid and Pamplona	—	—	—	136
To Paris, by Burgos and Bayona	—	—	—	294

REFERENCE
TO THE
PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF ALBUERA,

*Gained by the ALLIED ARMY, under the Command of Marshal
Sir WILLIAM BERESFORD, K.B. May 16, 1811.*

A.A. THE allied army, before the action.

B.B. The French army, commanded by Marshal
Sault, before, and at the beginning of the
action.

a.a. The Spanish troops on the right in two lines,
commanded by Generals Blake and Cas-
tanos.

b.b. British troops (2d division) commanded by the
Hon. Major General Stuart, consisting of
three brigades.

c.c. The Portuguese division, consisting of three
brigades, commanded by Major General
Hamilton.

d.d. The fourth division, commanded by the Hon.
Major General Cole, proceeding to join from
before Badajoz, consisting of the fuzileer bri-
gade, one brigade of Spaniards, and one of
Portuguese—Those brigades were soon after
formed obliquely in rear of the right.

e.e. The British cavalry under the command of the
Hon. Major General Lumley.

f.f. The Portuguese cavalry, commanded by Co-
lonel Otway.

g.g. The German light brigade, commanded by Major General Baron Alten, occupying the village of Albuera.

h.h. Three squadrons of British cavalry.

i. i. Two battalions of Spanish infantry.

k.k. Spanish cavalry, partly extended on the right in the direction of Almendral.

French 1.1. A strong body of the enemy's infantry in three columns, threatening a front attack.

2.2. One of the three columns with artillery moving towards the village, and bridge of Albuera; upon which, and the front of the British line, they opened their fire, (about nine o'clock in the morning,) while at the same time

3.3. A strong body of cavalry advanced across the rivulet, and gained the right flank of the allies.—The other two columns of the first mentioned body 1.1. countermarched, at the commencement of the attack on the right, and took post at 6.6. in reserve.

4.4. The main body of the enemy's cavalry formed under cover of the wood, and a strong point of land, in the fork of the rivulets.

5.5. The enemy's infantry in columns of attack, having concealed their formation by favourable ground.

7.7. Principal attack of the enemy.

Allies L.L. The greater part of the Spanish troops, with six pieces of artillery, occupying the heights on the right, where they took post, when the enemy's cavalry and infantry threatened

that flank.—The two Spanish battalions i.i. acting as light infantry.

m.m. The 1st brigade, (part of General Stuart's division) commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Colborne, withdrawn from near the village, to support the Spanish troops on the heights, who, after having repulsed the enemy's infantry, was turned, and charged by their cavalry, both in flank and rear.

n.n. Two squadrons of heavy dragoons, who charged the enemy's cavalry about the same time.

o.o. The third brigade, (part of General Stuart's division) commanded by Major General Houghton, having deployed under cover of the heights, gained, and maintained them, supported by the Spaniards.

p.p. The 2d brigade, (of General Stuart's division) commanded by the Hon. Lieutenant Colonel Abercromby, having deployed on the left of General Houghton's brigade, on the slope of the hill, moved forward, and took the enemy's columns in flank, while nearly, at the same moment, the Fuzileer, supported by the Portuguese brigade, (commanded by the Hon. Major General Cole) advanced, attacked the enemy's left flank, and gained the heights, where, by a combined exertion, with the other brigades engaged, supported by the Spaniards, and the cavalry, the enemy were finally driven from the hill, and forced to re-cross the rivulet.

t.t. The Portuguese division, having advanced to

support the right, were now brought forward to occupy the contested ground.

C.C. Position occupied by the allied army, after the action.

D.D. The enemy's cavalry, and a strong body of his infantry, in position on the heights to which they had retired, between the rivulets; his remaining force retired to the woods in his rear, from which they finally retreated on the night of the 17th.

BRITISH TROOPS ENGAGED.

3d Dragoon Guards, 4th Dragoons, 13th Light Dragoons.

Second Division, Hon. Maj. Gen. W. STUART.

Lieut. Col. Colborne.	{	3d foot, 1st battalion, 31st ditto, 2d ditto, 48th ditto, 2d ditto, 66th ditto, 2d ditto, 60th, one company 5th ditto.
--------------------------	---	--

Maj. Gen. Houghton	{	29th foot, 48th ditto, 1st battalion, 57th ditto, 1st ditto, 60th, one company 5th ditto.
-----------------------	---	--

Hon. Lt. Col. Abercromby	{	28th foot, 2d battalion, 34th ditto, 2d ditto, 39th ditto, 2d ditto, 60th, one company 5th ditto.
-----------------------------	---	--

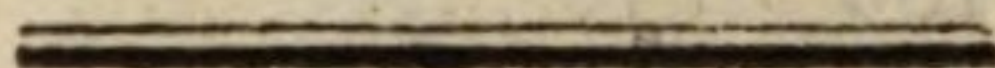
Fourth

Fourth Division, Hon. Maj. Gen. L. COLE.

Colonel { 27th foot, 3d battalion,
Kimmis { 40th ditto, 1st ditto,
 { 97th ditto,
 { 60th, one company 5th ditto.

Fuzileer { 7th foot, 1st battalion,
Brigade { 7th ditto, 2d ditto,
 { 23d ditto, 1st ditto,
 { Brunswick Oels, 1 company.

Major General { 1st light battalion German Legion,
Baron Alten. { 2d ditto.



ERRATA.

Page 104, for it seems - - - *read* seems.

— 131, — Siempre servicio — siempre al servicio.

— 233, — Arzibispo - - — Arzobispo.

— 263, — São Pedro de Sal — São Pedro de Sul.

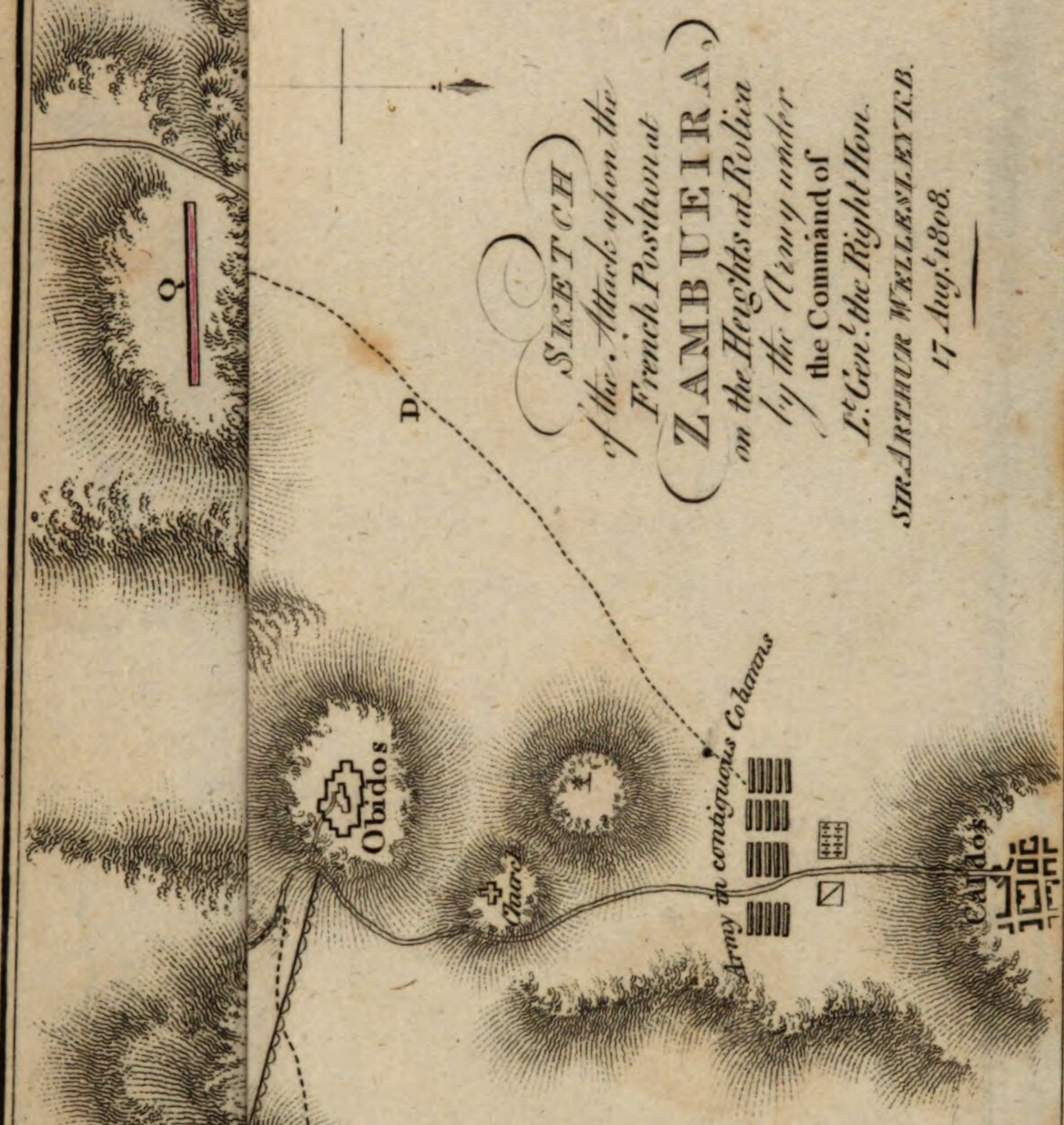
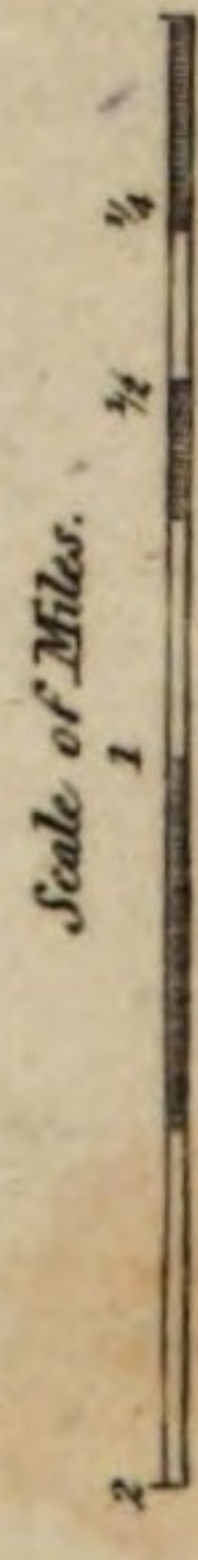
In several places, for del Obispo, *read* del Bispo.

Campo Mayor to be spelt *Mayor*, and not *Maior*, throughout: Rio *Maior*—Rio *Mayor*.

LONDON: Printed by C. ROWORTH, Bell-yard, Temple-bar.

R
to Fimaira
& Torres Vedras
to Lissabon

- L. General Nightingale's Brigade advancing in line.
- M. The 29th Regiment, carrying the heights in Column.
- N. The 45th Regiment, led by General Spencer, advancing, against the heights, in line.
- OOO. Position of the Troops after carrying the heights.
- P. Advance of the Enemy three times to regain their position.
- Q. Position of the army on the night of the 17th of August.
- R. Road by which the Enemy retired.
- S. Steep Rock whence Sir Arthur Wellesley reconnoitre the Enemy.
- T. High Road to Lisbon.
- V. Water Course.



Handwritten notes in the right margin, including the date "1864" and other illegible text.



1864

all roads leading to the
junction of the river

from the top of the hill

grove

Reference.

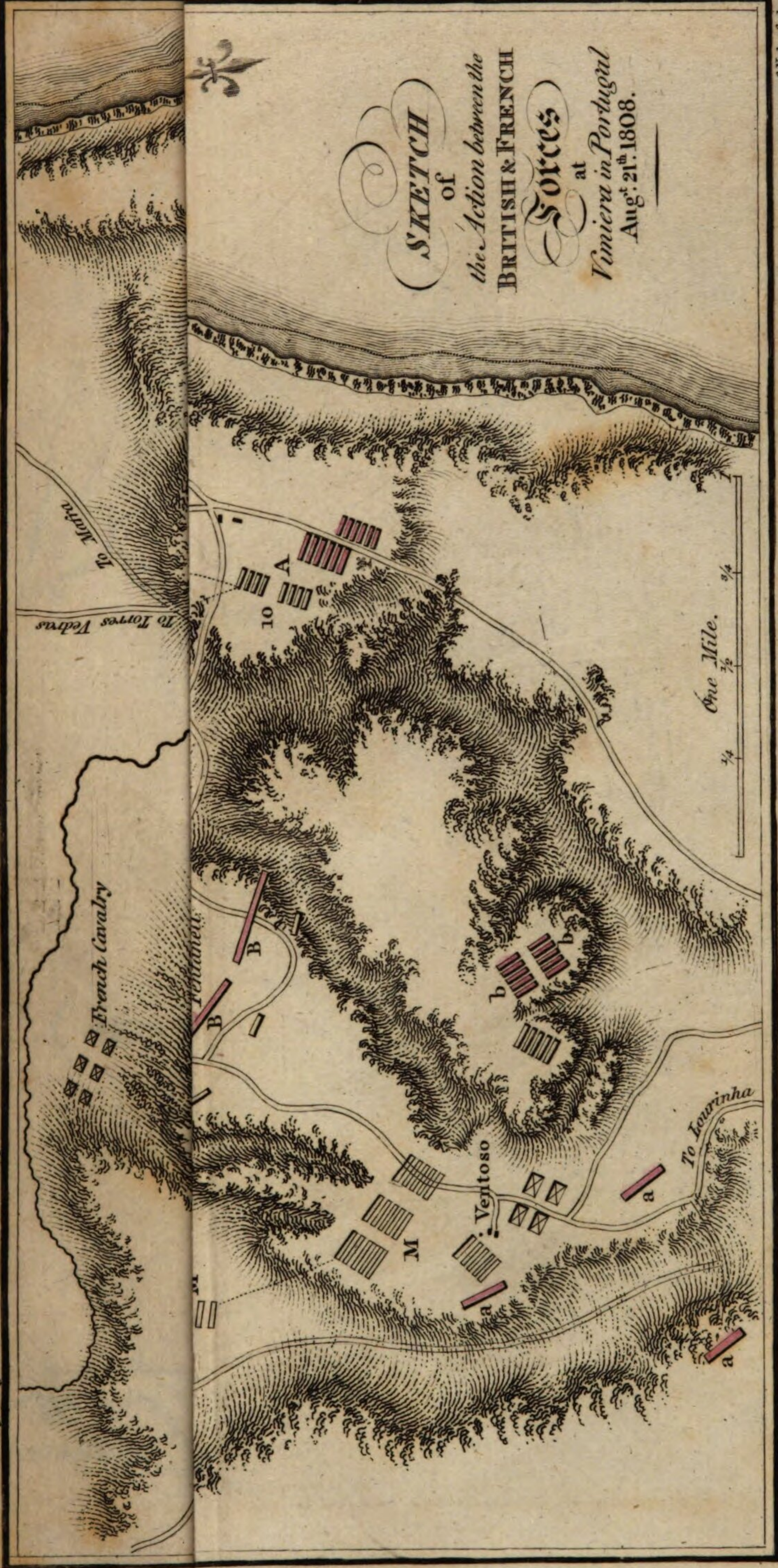
1. General Ferguson's Position.
2. Bowes.
3. Nightingale.

4. Adland
5. Crawford
6. Hill
7. Cavalry

8. General Anstruther
9. Fane.
10. Portuguese.

A.B.C. Position of the Troops at the time of the Attack on the Centre and Left.
A. General Crawford & Portuguese, 45th, 91st.
B. General Ferguson's, 36th, 40th, 71st.

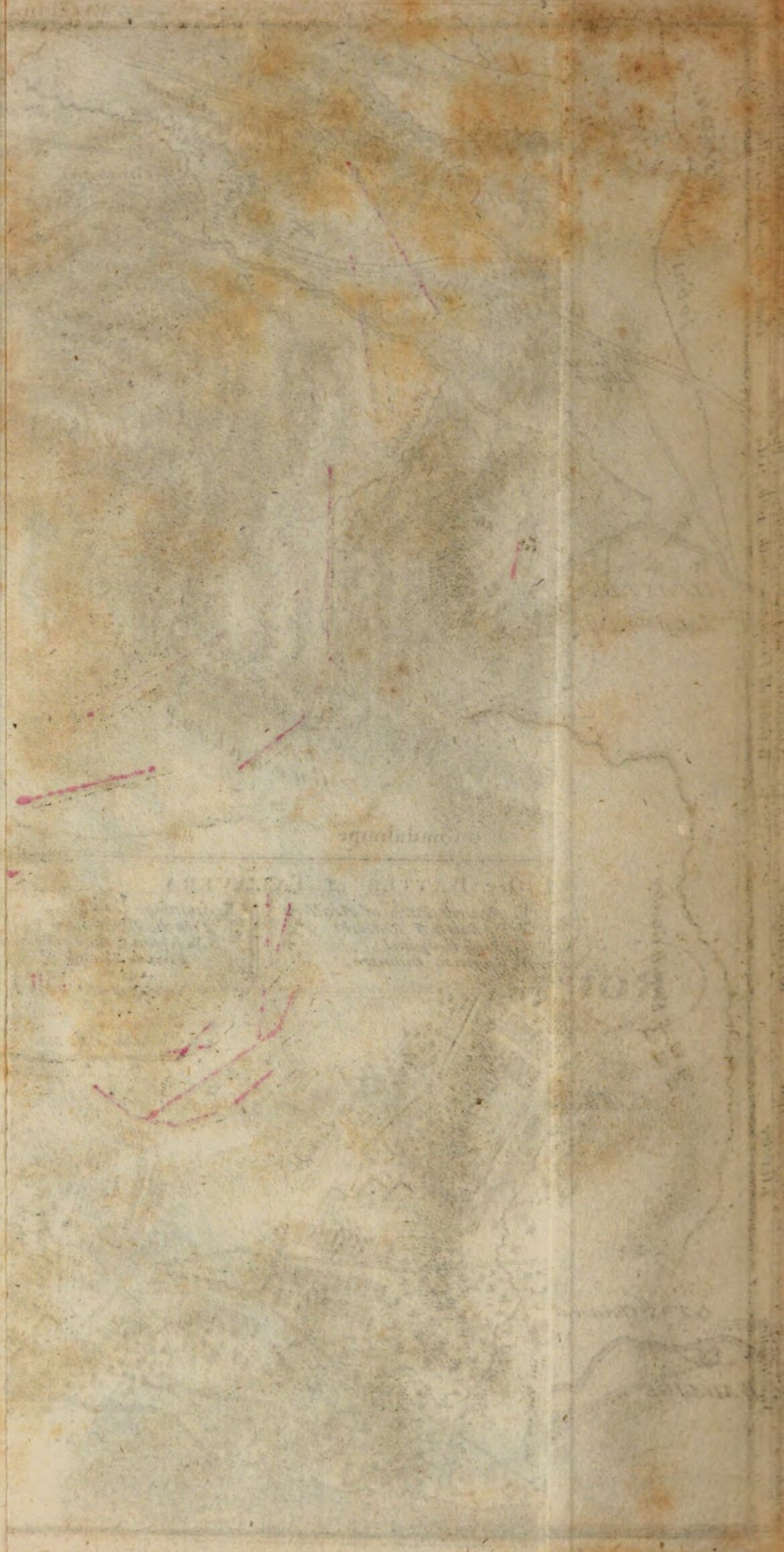
C. General Nightingale, 82nd.
D. General Adland 2d, 20th, 95th having moved on his march towards the flank of the Attack on the Centre.



E. General Bowes 6th, 32d, 29th.
F. General Fane 60th, 50th, 95th.
G. General Anstruther 9th, 43d, 52d, 97th.

H. Cavalry, 20th Dragoons and Portuguese.
I. General Hill, 5th, 9th, 38th.
K. Guns flanking the French Columns.

a.a.a. The farthest advance of General Ferguson.
b.b.b. Ditto of General Crawford.
M. French Troops.



Handwritten text in the top left margin, likely a title or header, including the word "Description".

Handwritten text in the middle left margin, possibly a list or index.

Handwritten text in the bottom left margin, possibly a signature or date.

Handwritten text in the right margin, possibly a list or index, including the word "Description".

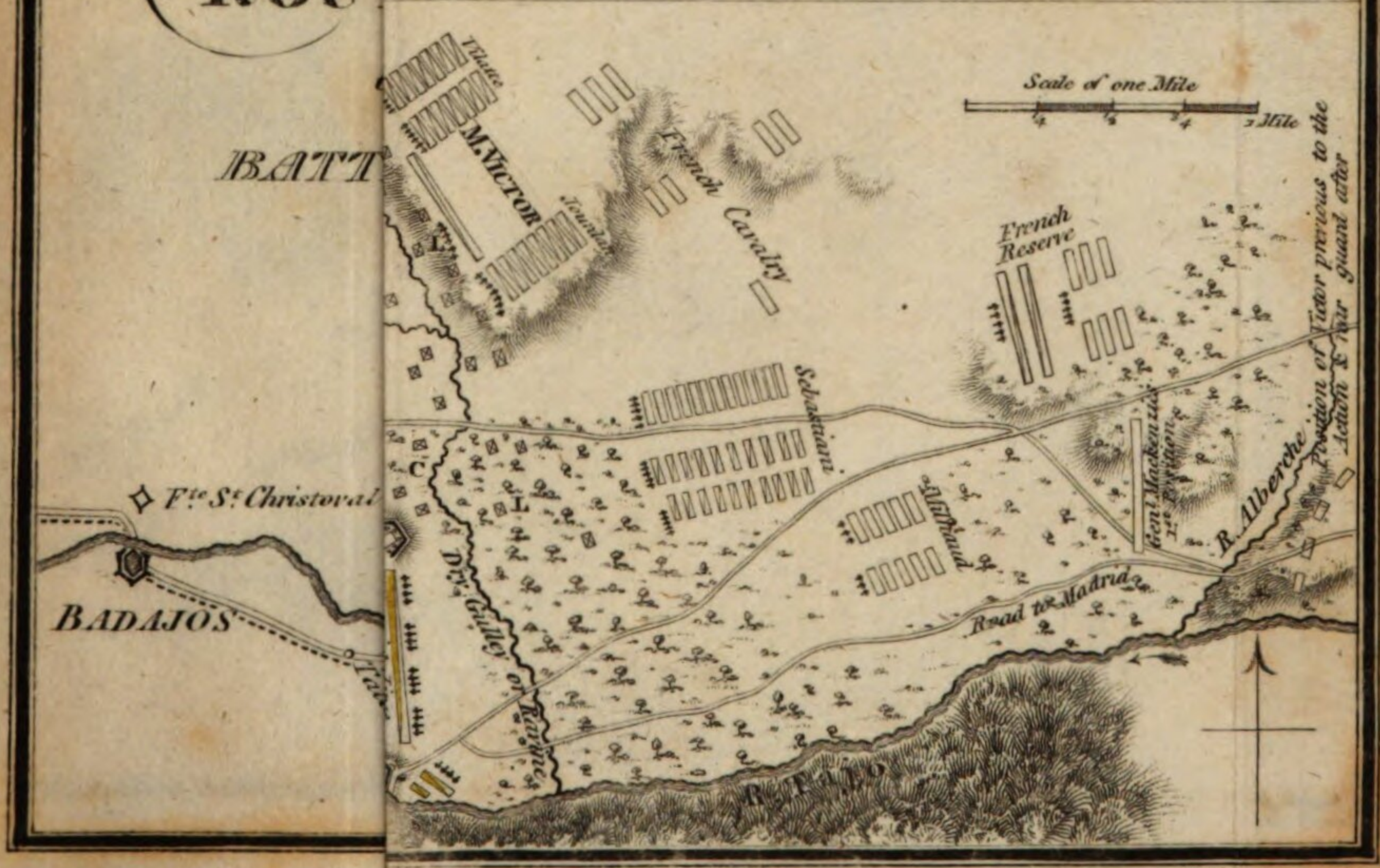


of the BATTLE of TALAVERA

- | | | | | |
|---|-----------------------------|---|--|--|
| C | E Reserve Park of Artillery | I | K Spanish Cavalry | |
| | F Unfinished Redoubt | | L French L. Infantry | |
| | G Field Hospital | | N.B. Beyond the Gulley all are French Troops | |
| | H Spanish Infantry | | | |

ROU

BATT







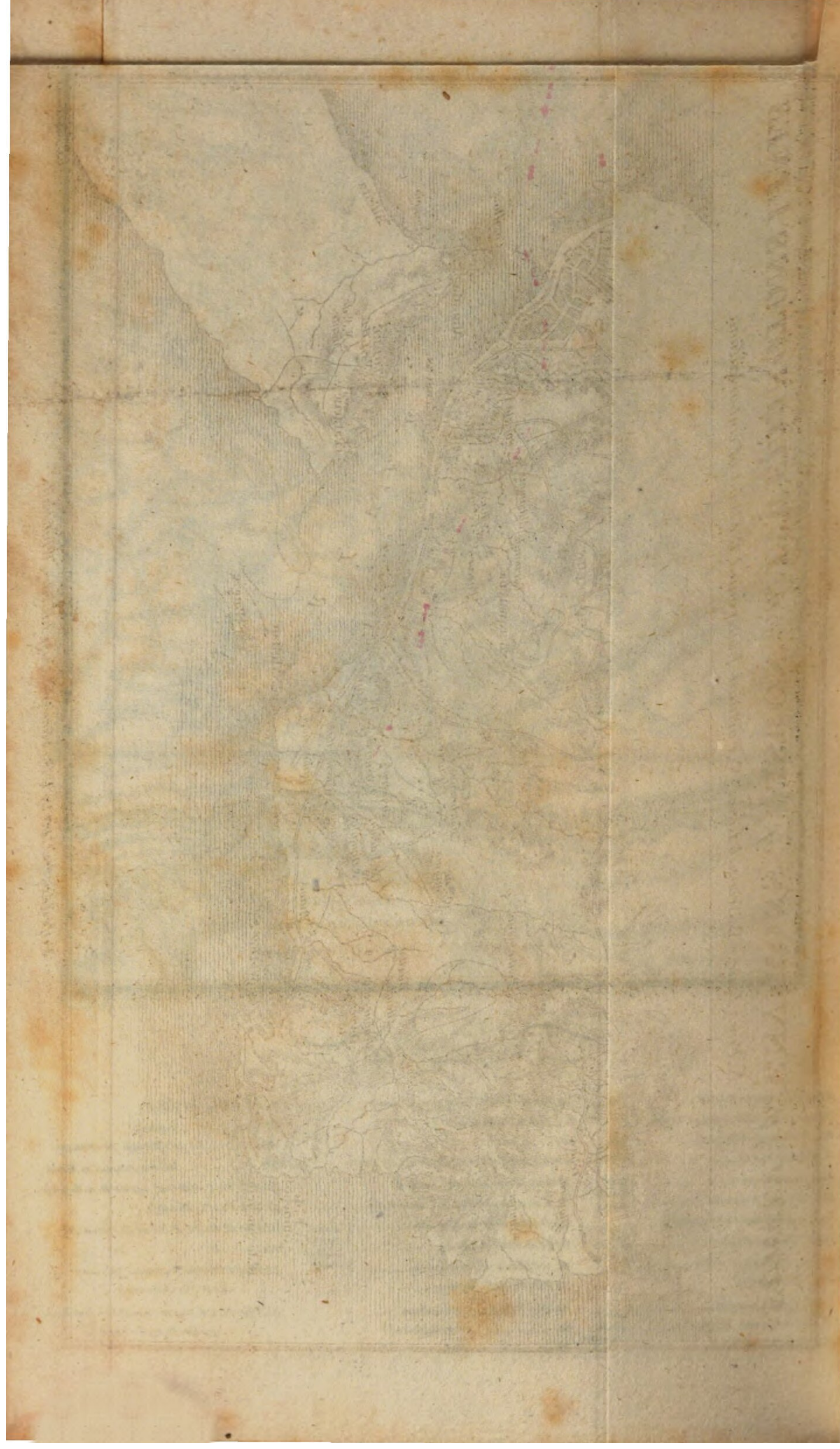
Plan
of the
BATTLE of ALBUERA
May 16th 1811

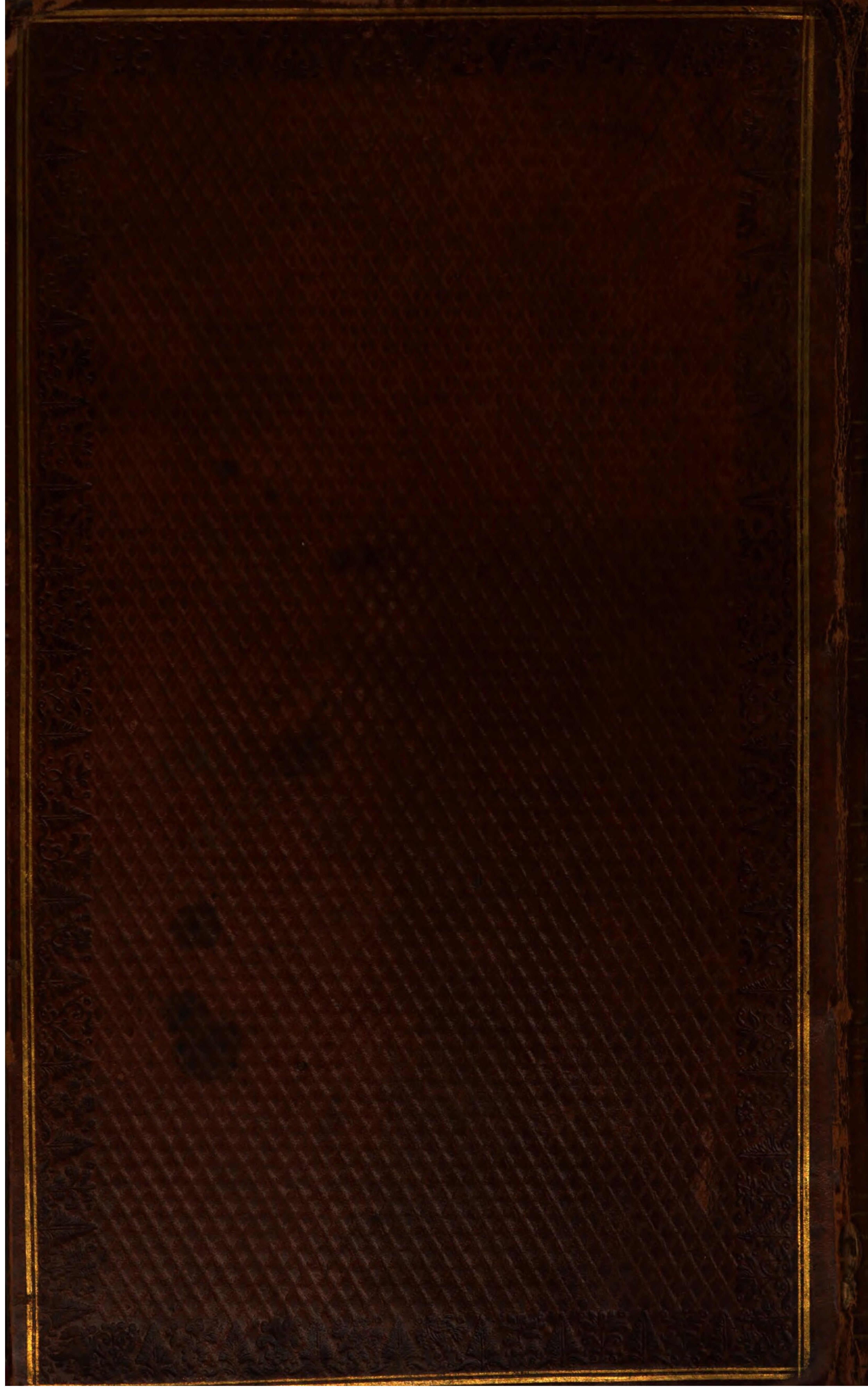


Needle No. 352 Strand.

References

- | | | | |
|---|--|---|--|
| <p>1 M. Gen. W. Stewart's Brigade.</p> <p>2 Col. Arch. Campbell Portuguese Brigade.</p> <p>3 B. Gen. C. Crawfords Brigade.</p> <p>4 M. Gen. R. Stewarts</p> <p>5 Lusitanian Legion.</p> <p>6 L. Col. Barnes Brigade.</p> <p>7 Col. Champlémond Portug. Brig.</p> <p>8 Col. M. Kinnons Brigade.</p> <p>9 M. Gen. Lightburnes Brig.</p> <p>10 The 4th Dragoons.</p> <p>11 The Guards.</p> <p>12 M. Gen. Camerons Brigade.</p> <p>13 Hon. Col. Pakenhams.</p> | <p>2^d Div.ⁿ</p> <p>part of</p> <p>Gen.^l</p> <p>Hills</p> <p>Corps.</p> <p>Gen.^l</p> <p>Leiths</p> <p>Corps.</p> <p>3^d Div.ⁿ</p> <p>M. Gen.^l</p> <p>Pictou.</p> <p>L. Div.ⁿ</p> <p>Sir B.</p> <p>Spencer.</p> | <p>14 B. Gen. Packs Portuguese Brigade.</p> <p>15 B. Gen. Colmans D^o D^o</p> <p>15 D^o D^o</p> <p>16 B. Gen. Rob. Crawfords Light Div.ⁿ</p> <p>17 The Kings German Legion.</p> <p>18 B. Gen. Campbells Portuguese Brig.</p> <p>19 Colonel Kemmis Brigade.</p> <p>20 M. Gen. A. Campbells.</p> <p>21 Col. Harvey's Portuguese.</p> <p>22 The British Cavalry.</p> <p>23 The Village of Salguiras.</p> <p>24 Omologiosa.</p> <p>25 Sul.</p> | <p>26 The Village of Moura.</p> <p>27 Sequeido.</p> <p>28 S. Antonio de Cantaro.</p> <p>29 Nostra Senora de Monte.</p> <p>30 2nd Corps d'Armée under Gen. Regneir.</p> <p>31 The French Cavalry.</p> <p>32 The 6th Corps d'Armée Marshal Ney</p> <p>32 D^o D^o</p> <p>33 The 8th Corps d'Armée Marshal Junot (in Reserve.)</p> <p>33 The dotted Lines mark the advance of the French Columns.</p> |
|---|--|---|--|





Eliot, William Granville

A treatise on the defense of Portugal with a military map of the Country ;
to which is added, a sketch of the manners and customs of the inhabitants
and principal events of the campaigns under Lord Wellington ; with 5 Plans

London 1811

Port. 20 g

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10779887-1